THE PARTICIPATORY COMMUNICATION PROCESS OF STAKEHOLDERS IN THE ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT ASSESSMENT OF A MEGA PROJECT IN BANGKOK METROPOLITAN

Wadee Pinyosap

A Dissertation Submitted in Partial
Fulfillment of the Requirements for the Degree of
Doctor of Philosophy (Communication Arts and Innovation)
The Graduate School of Communication Arts and Management
Innovation
National Institute of Development Administration
2020

THE PARTICIPATORY COMMUNICATION PROCESS OF STAKEHOLDERS IN THE ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT ASSESSMENT OF A MEGA PROJECT IN BANGKOK METROPOLITAN

Wadee Pinyosap

The Graduate School of Communication Arts and Management Innovation

	Innovation	
	(Professor Yubol Benjarongkij, Ph.D.)	Major Advisor
Fulfilln	The Examining Committee Approved This Denent of Requirements for the Degree of Doctor d Innovation).	
	(Professor Patchanee Cheyjunya)	Committee Chairperson
	(Associate Professor Tatri Taiphapoon, Ph	CommitteeD.)
	(Professor Yubol Benjarongkij, Ph.D.)	Committee
	(Professor Yubol Benjarongkij, Ph.D.)	Dean

ABSTRACT

Title of Dissertation THE PARTICIPATORY COMMUNICATION

PROCESS OF STAKEHOLDERS IN THE

ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT ASSESSMENT OF A

MEGA PROJECT IN BANGKOK METROPOLITAN

Author Wadee Pinyosap

Degree Doctor of Philosophy (Communication Arts and

Innovation)

Year 2020

The research is aimed to 1) analyze a communication process of the owner of the Chao Phraya for All (CPA) Project for establishing the stakeholders' participation in playing their roles in the environmental impact assessment (EIA) process, 2) analyze and recommend an effective communication process in the EIA for a mega project in Bangkok, and 3) analyze the use of new media in the EIA process.

The study was conducted by qualitative research through documentary analysis and in-depth interviews with stakeholders. However, since the question on the media exposure and roles of the stakeholders who are general people could not obtain sufficient information from the in-depth interviews, quantitative research was also conducted through survey questionnaires collected from 400 general people to explore their media exposure and patterns of roles in the CPA project. Statistical data were analyzed by a computerized package program for social science research. From the quantitative research, it was found that factors found to affect the effectiveness of participatory communication in the EIA at the statistical significance level of 0.05 were: 1) a two-way communication, 2) early starting with sufficient time of operations, 3) operations by experts, 4) the coverage of target groups, 5) proper patterns and methods of participation, 6) the use of proper communication media and channels, and 7) operations with sincerity. For the qualitative research, it was found that the owner of the CPA Project operated by only two factors: two-way communication and the use of proper patterns and methods for creating a participatory process. Accordingly, the outcome of a participatory process was perceived at a low level. Namely, the stakeholders participated in the project in the stage of receiving information of the project only without an opinion exchange process nor a

collaborative determination of preventive, corrective, and remedial measures against the environmental impacts successfully. Besides, the project owner did not use new media, as widely used by general people, to create understanding; thus, the stakeholders could not receive enough information. From the study, it is recommended that a mega project should conduct a participatory communication in the EIA by emphasizing the seven factors towards effective preparation of the EIA report. Moreover, it is recommended that agencies responsible for preparing the EIA report should be an independent non-profit organization to maintain its neutrality and credibility. Furthermore, people's roles and responsibilities should be promoted through better knowledge and understanding of the environmental impact assessment system. On the other hand, for professional recommendations, a leader or moderator in a participatory process must earn a professional license and plays a role in enhancing stakeholders' knowledge and understanding of the project before any public hearing will be organized, enabling a participatory process to accomplish the utmost benefits. Moreover, stakeholders can collaboratively determine preventive and corrective measures against the possible environmental impacts sustainably.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This study was inspired by the researcher's expectation to see a change in the national participatory process, due to the belief that sustainable development can be achieved through the participation of people in the country. However, my expectation would not have been accomplished without instructors who provided me great and valuable knowledge and advice, including opening a wide worldview for me in combination with the recommendations from their keen experience and perspective. The researcher thus would like to express her high gratitude and appreciation to Emeritus Professor Yubol Benjarongkij, Ph.D., Professor Patchanee Cheyjunya, and Associate Professor Tatri Taiphapoon, Ph.D. for their kind support for this study.

If the findings of this research would be applied usefully for any individual or organization, it means the researcher could achieve her utmost wish genuinely.

Wadee Pinyosap

July 2021

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Pag
ABSTRACTiii
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTSv
TABLE OF CONTENTSvi
LIST OF TABLESx
LIST OF FIGURESxii
CHAPTER 1 INTRODUCTION1
1.1 Background and Significance of the Study1
1.2 Research Questions9
1.3 Research Objectives9
1.4 Expected Benefits
1.5 Scope and Methodology
1.6 Operational Definitions
CHAPTER 2 CONCEPTS, THEORIES, AND RELATED STUDIES13
2.1 The Concept of Environmental Impact Assessment
2.1.1 The Meaning of Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA)14
2.1,2 People's Rights Related to the Environment
2.2 Concepts on Public Participation
2.2.1 Concepts on Public Participation
2.2.2 The Regulations of the Office of the Prime Minister on Public Hearing, B.E. 2548
2.3 Communication Concepts
2.3.1 Communication Theories
2.3.2 Concepts of Development Communication
2.3.3 Environmental Communication Concept
2.3.4 Concepts of Public Communication

2.3.5 The Concept of Public Sphere	54
2.3.6 Concepts of New Social Movements	60
2.4 Concepts of New Media	63
2.5 Pak Mun Dam, Mae Wong Dam, and Chao Phraya for All Projects	68
2.5.1 Pak Mun Dam Project	
2.5.2 Mae Wong Dam	71
2.5.3 Chao Phraya for All Project	/6
2.6 Related Studies	
CHAPTER 3 RESEARCH METHODOLOGY	94
3.1 Research Conceptual Framework	95
3.2 Qualitative Research	
3.2.1 Population	95
3.2.2 Samples and Sampling	96
3.2.3 Research Instrument	
3.2.4 Data Collection	98
3.2.5 Data Validation	
3.2.6 Analysis of Qualitative Data	
3.3 Quantitative Research	99
3.3.1 Population	99
3.3.2 Samples	
3.3.3 Research Instrument	103
3.3.4 Score Interpretation	105
3.3.5 The Validation of the Questionnaire	106
3.3.6 Data Collection	108
3.3.7 Data Analysis	108
CHAPTER 4 RESEARCH FINDINGS	111
4.1 Qualitative Research Analysis	112
4.2 Quantitative Research Analysis	124

4.2.1 Part 1 Demographic Data	124
4.2.2 Part 2: Daily Media Exposure	125
4.2.3 Part 3: Exposure to the CPA Project Information	129
4.2.4 Part 4: Patterns of Roles in Participating in the CPA Project	134
4.3 The Synthesis of Qualitative and Quantitative Research Findings	137
4.3.1 Part 1 Steps and Factors Affecting the Effectiveness of a Communi Process	
4.3.2 Part 1.2 Factors Affecting the Effectiveness of a Participatory Communication Process of all Three Steps	139
4.3.3 Part 2: Communication Effectiveness	153
4.3.4 Part 3: Participation	154
4.3.5 Part 4: Outputs	156
4.4 Findings from Documentary Analysis and In-depth Interviews with Stakeholders	160
4.5 Findings from Survey Questionnaires	161
CHAPTER 5 SUMMARY AND RESEARCH DISCUSSION	
5.1 Research Findings and Discussion	
5.1.1 Factors Affecting Communication Effectiveness	
5.1.2 Factors that were Operated Apparently	
5.1.3 Factors with No Clear Operational Performance	166
5.1.4 Participation in the Public Hearing Process	
5.1.5 The Outputs of a Participatory Process	
5.2 Recommendations	172
5.2.1 Recommendations for Policies	172
5.2.2 Procedural Recommendations (for the Project Owner and Every Stakeholder Group)	175
BIBLIOGRAPHY	178
APPENDIES	183

APPENDIX A Questions on the Participatory Communication Process in the	
Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA)	4
APPENDIX B Questionnaire	1
APPENDIX C A Summary of the Operational Performance of the Consultants in the Preparation of the Environmental Impact Assessment Report198	8
APPENDIX D Recommendations of the Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA) for the Chao Phraya for All Project (CPA), Prepared by the Office of National Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning (ONEP)218	
APPENDIX E Regulations of the Office of the Prime Minister22	8
APPENDIX F Order of the Administrative Court News of the Administrative	
Court No. 7/2020	4
APPENDIX G A Summary of News on the Chao Phraya for All Project23	7
APPENDIX H Sequences of Pak Mun and Mae Wong Dam Construction Events	
and the Chao Phraya for All (CPA) Project Sequences	4
BIOGRAPHY29	6

LIST OF TABLES

	Page
Table 2.1	Summarizes Guidelines for Public Participation Management in the EIA
1 1 2 2 1 1	Process
Table 2.2	Steps of Public Participation in the EIA of Thailand and Other Nations29
	Criteria and Indicators of a Participatory Process in the Context of Thailand
	Nature of the Operations of Groups and Organizations Working on the
1 aute 2.4	Environmental Communication
Table 2.5	
	Type of Goals, Nature of Interest, Rationality, and Knowledge
	Illustrates the Areas of the CPA Project Construction
	Illustrates the Calculation of Quota Sampling
Table 3.3	Illustrates the Selection of Districts of Each Category as Samples and the
	Sample Size
Table 3.4	IOC or Indexes of Item-Objective Congruence Tested by Five Experts107
Table 3.5	The Total Reliability of the Instrument Tested by Cronbach's Alpha 107
Table 3.6	The Acquisition of the Answers to the Research Questions
Table 4.1	Operational Performance of a Participatory Process in the CPA Project of
	Each Step
Table 4.2	A summary of stakeholders' roles in the steps of the EIA of the CPA
	Project
Table 4.3	General Information or Demographic Data of The Respondents124
Table 4.4	The Respondents' Daily Information Exposure, Classified by
	Media/Channels
Table 4.5	Illustrates Frequencies, Percentage, Mean, and Standard Deviation of the
	Respondents' Daily Media Exposure
Table 4.6	Illustrates the Respondents' Exposure to the CPA Project Information,
	Classified by Media/Channels

Table 4.7 Illustrates Frequencies, Percentage, Mean, and Standard Deviation of the
Respondents' Exposure to the CPA Project Information, Classified by
Media/Channels
Table 4.8 Illustrates the Respondents' Roles in Participating in the CPA Project 134
Table 4.9 Illustrates Frequencies, Percentage, Mean, and Standard Deviation of the
Respondents' Participatory Roles in the EIA of the CPA Project135
Table 4.10 Factors Affecting the Effectiveness of a Participatory Communication
Process of All Three Steps
Table 4.11 The Operational Performance of Creating Participation of the CPA
Project140
Table 4.12 A Summary of the Visits of Areas Along the Riverside of 14-km Distance
before the First Public Hearing145
Table 4.13 A Summary of Operational Performance of Creating Participation in the
CPA Project154
Table 4.14 A Summary of the Outputs of the Participation Operations of the CPA
Project

LIST OF FIGURES

	Page
Figure 2.1 I	Ladders of Citizen Participation33
Figure 2.2	A Working Process Between Work, Interaction, and Power57
Figure 3.1 I	Research Conceptual Framework95
Figure 3.2	The Acquisition of the Answers to the Research Question109
Figure 4.1 I	Illustrates Research Inquiry Methods

CHAPTER 1

INTRODUCTION

1.1 Background and Significance of the Study

Nowadays, our world has moved to a digital economic and social system era in which digital technologies are not simply facilitating tools for our work as in the former days, but they have been integrated into our daily life genuinely. Besides, they have transformed economic structure, production and service, and other social processes, including interpersonal interactions. (The Ministry of Information and Communication Technology, 2016). For instance, at present, tasks are assigned by a superior through LINE application instead of a face-to-face meeting, employees' performance follow-ups and reports through social media instead of written reports, product sales through Facebook or Instagram instead of at shop fronts or on websites, video calls or Line calls instead of telephoning, or Line chats instead of emails or SMS. From the examples, it reflects that technologies in the digital era play important roles in human lives and induce new communication forms to replace the old or traditional ones. Thus, newer things always replace old or traditional ones. Regarding the Environmental Impact Assessment or EIA, it has been introduced into Thailand for over 46 years; therefore, it is interesting to know if communication technologies play a significant role in an EIA process in the same way as seen in human communication or interaction that has been altered rapidly or not and how they have been adopted.

Environmental Impact Assessment or EIA is a process of studying and evaluating what may occur as a consequence of some projects or activities, both operated by the government and by any permitted agencies. Such consequences may be the impact on natural resources, quality of the environment, health, and quality of life, including any other impact on people and communities, both directly and indirectly, via a process of public participation in determining preventive measures

against such impact. (The Act on Ministry of Natural Resources and Environment, 2019). The key issue of EIA is not only the assessment of possible impacts but also involves notification of sufficient preventive and corrective measures accepted by all concerned parties.

EIA was initiated in the U.S.A. before spreading to other countries, including Thailand. EIA was first introduced because of rapidly increased industrial expansion, especially after the Second World War, in which a lot of development projects were established. Consequently, a huge amount of waste from a production process, i.e., chemicals and toxicity, incurs environmental problems: air, water, and soil pollution. Hence, naturalists and environmentalists concern about plausible risks and dangers; thus, social movements are a response to mobilize the government to issue laws for environmental remediation and protection. In 1969, Congress issued the National Environmental Policy Act of 1969 or NEPA and the Environmental Quality Committee was assigned to issue all regulations and requirements aimed to protect environmental resources from being damaged by human beings. (Bundit Chulasai, 2011). For Thailand, the environmental control started in 1975, in which the Prime Minister's Office appointed the National Environment Board as consultants on environmental problems. Later in 1979, the National Environment Board was moved to be affiliated with the Ministry of Science and Energy. After that in 1981, EIA was used as a major tool in helping government agencies to approve any proposed projects. Nevertheless, during that time an EIA report was not required, except for voluntary projects or projects that are required to submit an EIA report as a supplementary document to ask for loans from foreign sources, i.e., a large-sized dam, reservoirs, power plants, ports, etc. 1981 was proved to be the first year that the government stipulated 10 projects to arrange a study report on the measures for environmental protection, and remediation, caused by any possible impact. Later, types of projects have been reviewed, revised, and added subsequently. Until in 1992, the Promotion and Conservation of the National Environmental Quality Act, B.E. 2535 were issued whereas three major agencies were established by the government: The Office of National Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning (ONEP), Pollution Control Department (PCD), and the Department of Environmental Quality Promotion (DEQP). These three agencies are responsible for studying and analyzing environmental impacts and specifying newly increased types of projects required for an EIA report regularly. Up to 2012, the government declared to cancel the types of projects specified to submit EIA reports and redefined 35 types of projects required to submit an EIA report, i.e., mining, industrial estates, thermal power plants, etc. Since 2013, additional eleven projects possibly yielding severe impacts have been required to submit the Environment and Health Impact Assessment or EHIA, i.e., dams or reservoirs, smelting and melting industries, large harbors or marinas, etc.

The Process of Environmental Impact Assessment is divided into three main stages:

- 1) Stage of studying and preparing an environmental impact assessment (EIA) report.
 - 2) Stage of scrutinizing the EIA report.
 - 3) Stage of implementation, follow-up, and auditing

In the first stage, a project owner must prepare all relevant information for a study and preparing an EIA report by authorized people. During this stage, project owners must prepare their administration in advance, starting from initiating a project since preparing an EIA report requires time, depending on the types of projects and possible environmental impacts. The owners must regulate and coordinate with the EIA report writer or maker in assessing possible impacts to determine preventive and corrective measures, including auditing measures against destructive environmental impacts, which is an important part that project owners must apply to conform with what has been approved based on the submitted report. A report maker must provide information about the project and possible impact, including the results from the public hearing and the owner before preparing a report. For other civilians, private organizations, and government offices, they are responsible for providing information about the existing or current condition and problems in the studied area, including their appeals and contradictory issues related to the project (if any). Besides, they must provide information about valuable natural resources and the environment in the area, as well as other important information, such as their opinions, worries, etc. towards the environmental impacts of the project. Furthermore, mass media plays a role in disseminating relevant information to the project. After the owner's EIA report submission, the Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning (ONEP), as a secretary of Expert Committee (EC), will review the submitted report and propose their initial opinions towards the EIA report, complying with specified juridical procedures and timing. After that, the EC will submit their review of the report and has the authority to ask the report maker or project owner to revise or arrange a new report. The agency authorized for the report assessment and approval with the EC is the Office of the National Environment Board (ONEB). However, for a project or enterprise implemented by a government agency or a government agency in collaboration with private sectors, it is required to be approved by the Cabinet and submit an EIA report to ONEB for their supplementary opinions for the Cabinet's consideration.

Public participation in EIA is one of the crucial variables in assessing environmental impacts. It is a process in which public concern, needs, and values, are applied to be considered in combination with the state's decisions. A public participation process is thus a two-way communication, aimed towards more decent decisions. Public participation in EIA is thus an activity organized in an environmental impact assessment process of a project, to encourage people, NGOs, and other related agencies to express their ideas, propose their information, arguments, or suggestions related to the environmental impact assessment. Typically, stakeholders in EIA are as follows:

- 1) Affected people or groups
- 2) An agency responsible for preparing an EIA report.
- 3) An agency responsible for approving the submitted EIA report
- 4) Government agencies at various levels, private environmental organizations, NGOs.
 - 5) Local academic and religious institutes
 - 6) Mass media
 - 7) General people

All aforementioned groups are variables the researcher wants to study to see how each group involves in a participatory communication process of the environmental impact assessment. Particularly, in the current situation where communication systems have changed rapidly from the past caused by the increased use of social media in daily life. As mentioned above, EIA has been evolving in Thailand for more than 46 years; however, EIA has just been widely paid high attention recently, especially owing to the presentation of news and protests against the construction of Pak Mun Dam. Despite the approval and the completion of the dam construction in 1984, before the protests, the affected people still protested and urged the government to remedy environmental impacts. The opposition used by the affected people at that time was the establishment of a mob called "the Assembly of the Poor." (Living River Siam Association, 2016). The case of the demonstration against the Mae Wong Dam construction in 2014 was similar to the Pak Mun Dam case in which the EIA had been studied and approved, but there were still protests against it. Since the protests to stop the construction occurred at the review of the EIA stage, the protests were successful and thus no construction took place. The protests were in the form of social movements through social media, especially via Facebook as a channel for gathering more than 100,000 names, successfully (Ladaphan Singibutr, 2015). For Pak Mun Dam case, the protests were in various forms: a mob as the Assembly of the Poor, a non-violent protest of protestants by starvation, a damcrest blockade, invasion into the Government House, negotiation with local wisdom by proving the damages of natural resources and environment, etc. All of the protesting forms are disobedience against the government, which were found to be very influential in communicating to the general public at that time since they were kinds of social movements that could draw attention from mass media and society, including the government, to listen to them and find solutions for people eventually. (Puangpana Kunawat, 2002).

From the examples of two mega projects in the past, it can be seen that although the EIA of the projects had been approved, they still faced conflicts and could not find a common agreement of the stakeholders. Thus, they could not be implemented as planned. Accordingly, the researcher wants to study why such phenomena happened since the principles and objectives of the EIA of both projects also focused on communication to create a common understanding and shared measures for stakeholders. Therefore, since EIA could not be a stage or tool for stakeholders to discuss and make an agreement successfully, it led to protests despite the approval of EIA.

After the aforementioned cases of Pak Mun and Mae Wong Dam, the most recent case study related to the Chao Phraya River occurred, which is the construction of the roads along the Chao Phraya River, entitled, "Chao Phraya for All." The project owner has prepared the EIA report, but the project has also been protested. The said project started in 2016, initiated by the Ministry of Interior, aimed to develop public spaces for people of all levels to be able to access the river equally. It was planned to develop the area as a place for recreation, health, and cultural and conservative tourism, by maintaining the identity of the community in each passing area and considering the suitability of the area structure. Primarily, it was for landscape development and for connecting walking and biking ways to serve recreation activities, including the creation of green areas, culture, a community, and the environment. The construction covers a distance of 57 kilometers, starting from Rama VII Bridge to the end of Bangkok. Specifically, it extends from Bangkok to the east 36 kilometers and the west 21 kilometers. The project composes of sub-projects. Initially, the pilot project covers two sides or banks of the Chao Phraya River from Rama VII Bridge to Pinklao Bridge with a distance of 14 kilometers (of both sides), spending a total of 30,000 million baht for the whole project. 14,000 million baht will be spent at the initial stage for the development, design, and construction of a 14kilometers distance.

Such a project has been paid attention to widely, not only by residents at the banks of the Chao Phraya River but also by social media, in which a lot of opinions have been expressed while a lot of people are following up the case. Especially, the project owner is Bangkok Metropolitan, which hired King Mongkut's Institute of Technology Lat Krabang (KMITL) and Khon Kaen University as consultants in preparing a master plan for the Chao Phraya for All Project and an EIA report. The contract was signed in February 2016 and the field study of EIA was conducted during March-September 2016, costing 120 million baht for the study. The goal is to construct the 14-kilometers distance roads along the river at the first stage. However, at a later time, ONEP considered that the project "Chao Phraya for All" was not classified under the type of project required to submit an EIA report. Such an interpretation even increased doubt and distrust in the project so much that it induced opposition currents against the project accordingly.

The protestors who mobilized most apparently through social media were "Friends of the River," led by Yosophon Boonsom, a landscape architect, who joined with other experts and formed the group of protestors through new media. Besides, campaign activities were also extended from chats on social media widely, i.e., an appointment through Facebook for gathering in groups to express their symbols by sailing along the river to oppose the project and disseminate news, etc.

Furthermore, another group of stakeholders with conflicting ideas was residents at the banks of the Chao Phraya River. However, the group consists of both supporters and dissenters against the construction. Communication that took place in the group was done through social media and personal media, including other social movement activities. All movements were so powerful that they made a lot of people in society pay more attention to the project. Notably, both supporters and dissenters communicated through new ideas remarkably. Therefore, the researcher sees an opportunity to follow up "Chao Phraya for All" project and study it during the stage of preparing an EIA report. The researcher then will be able to follow, surveillance, and analyze the situation timely. Besides, the researcher can get various perspectives and analyze the project to obtain sufficient information for a more well-rounded comparison. It is the reason why the researcher selected a mega project with EIA but facing stakeholders' movement paid attention by people in the nation so that it can be compared with the other predominant projects in the past like Pak Mun and Mae Wong Dam, which experienced similar situations. Moreover, a communication process of the stakeholders in mobilizing the protest against the projects is very explicit. Such notions accord with the idea of Roger (1962) who states that communication plays a significant role in solving social problems, especially those being raised as a media agenda, public agenda, and policy agenda. Such a raise can drive towards changes in policies. Communication is thus a powerful driver of social agendas. Remarkably, when moving into communication in the new era, which is an electronic and digital era, information can be dispersed rapidly and widely. (Kanjana Kaewthep & Nikom Chaikhunphon, 2013).

In the case of new media growth in Thailand, from the statistics reported by the Ministry of Digital Economy and Society in 2019, it was found that Thailand had a population of 66.40 million. 47.5 million of them used the internet or 70% of Thai

people. On average, Thai people used the internet 10 hours 22 minutes daily, which shows a 17-minute increase from last year. The activities people did the most were using the internet for social media 91.2%, watching movies and listening to music 71.2%, searching online information 70.7%, emails 62.5%, paying for products and service 60.6%, reading online books 57.1%, and buying products and services 57%. In terms of communication, Thai people used the internet for communication via LINE the most (98.5%), followed by Facebook Messenger (89.9%), FaceTime (13.7%), and WhatsApp (7.8%) (Electronic Transactions Development Agency, 2020).

The above statistics indicate that Thai people used new media increasingly. Therefore, concerned parties in the communication process, no matter it is media agenda, government agenda, or public agenda, should be able to adapt and develop their communication in the new media era towards the planned objectives. Similarly, EIA also evolved from age of the television, newspaper, and radio to the new age where the internet plays significant roles and can be a tool in a participatory communication process efficiently and effectively. To illustrate this, Sasin Chalermlarp, the secretariat of Seub Nakhasathien Foundation protested the construction of Mae Wong Dam via Facebook, which was a new social movement during that time. He proved that participatory communication in the new media age must be appropriate for the time and related groups whose communication pattern has been changed drastically from the traditional one.

Considering the principles of EIA, the main purpose is to apply it as a tool for creating knowledge, understanding, and leading to preparation in finding protective and remedial measures against the undesirable impact caused by the construction. Therefore, a participatory process and the process of gaining compliance from all involved are very essential to help them to make decent decisions towards the establishment of the project. Typically, considered from its intent and principles, EIA is created for people. However, in reality, there have been several incidents showing that people did not gain such benefits and disagreed with the EIA, i.e., the case where the administrative court waived EIA for Aspire Condo Shinnakhet, or the case where a notice of dissatisfaction against the construction of a 600-MW coal power plant at Khao Hin Son Sub-District, Chachoengsao Province, or the case of an appeal to the

administrative court to give up a project of a coal-vessel harbor or marina at Ban Khlong Rang, or even the case of the opposition against the EIA waive for Mae Wong Dam project. Interestingly, how did a participatory communication process in EIA work in all these cases? Why did people still resist the projects despite the approval of EIA? Accordingly, the researcher selected two projects in the past, namely Pak Mun and Mae Wong Dam as a foundation to study the communication process, which may lead to a more thorough understanding. Then, an in-depth study of the current case, or Chao Phraya for All, was compiled to analyze the communication process of stakeholders in assessing environmental impact in the future.

1.2 Research Questions

- 1) How did the owner of the project "Chao Phraya for All" arrange a participatory communication process for seven groups of stakeholders to play their roles in the environmental impact assessment process?
- 2) Which pattern of a communication process affected the effectiveness of the participation in the environmental impact assessment?
- 3) How did new media play a role in creating public participation in the communication process of the environmental impact assessment of the "Chao Phraya for All" project?

1.3 Research Objectives

- 1) To analyze how a participatory communication process was arranged by the owner of the project "Chao Phraya for All" for the stakeholders to play their roles in the environmental impact assessment.
- 2) To analyze and recommend an effective communication process in the environmental impact assessment of a mega-project in Bangkok.
- 3) To analyze how new media was used to create public participation in the communication process for assessing environmental impacts of the Chao Phraya for All Project.

1.4 Expected Benefits

- 1) Professional Benefits: The findings of the study can be applied to develop a more effective communication process in the environmental impact assessment.
- 2) Academic Benefits: The findings of the study can yield an effective communication process model in the environmental impact assessment, including recommendations for improving a participatory communication process in the environmental impact assessment in the future.

1.5 Scope and Methodology

The study was conducted based on the conceptual framework of environmental communication in the current situation, aimed to study a communication process in a new media era for assessing the environmental impact of a mega-project in Bangkok by a case study of the "Chao Phraya for All" project. Besides, it aimed to acquire some facts for recommending effective communication guidelines in a participatory process in the environmental impact assessment by qualitative research methods, namely documentary research and in-depth interviews with seven groups of the stakeholders. Besides, since it was found that for the seventh group or general people, the researcher could not collect information by interviewing only; thus, survey questionnaires were also collected from 400 general people. To analyze the situation with more well-rounded, complete, and thorough information to acquire the most effective and efficient (beneficial) research findings, the researcher also studied a communication process of the stakeholders in two mega projects: Pak Mun Dam and Mae Wong Dam, which were paid high attention and found to use and not use new media in the process.

For the "Chao Phraya for All" project, the researcher scoped the study from 2016, which was the first year in which public relations of the project appeared, until February 5, 2020, which was the date that the Administrative Court ordered Bangkok Metropolitan Administration to discontinue the development project along the Chao Phraya River, only for the Phase 1 or the Riverside Promenade along the Chao Phraya

River temporarily, until the Court will issue an order otherwise. The length of the project to be studied was thus four years.

1.6 Operational Definitions

A communication process: Steps of information exchange and transmission of news, knowledge, content, and feeling from a sender to receivers. For this study, it means a two-way communication, which is the exchange and sharing of information, feeling, attitude, and opinions, and focuses mainly on a communication process in preparing an environmental impact assessment report.

A participatory process in the environmental impact assessment: One of the steps in preparing an environmental impact assessment report by organizing activities for exchanging information, knowledge, and recommendations among stakeholders with a purpose of jointly determine protective, corrective, and remedial measures against environmental impacts, aimed to be enclosed in the EIA report of the project.

Participatory communication: A process of information exchange in which people participate in all steps and exchange their information and opinions, leading to a common agreement.

Environmental impact assessment: A process organized by the project owner to anticipate possible advantages and disadvantages, which affect people in all dimensions, and enable people to express their ideas towards the project, based on criteria within the consideration framework of the Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning.

Stakeholders: People involved in the environmental impact assessment, following the regulations of the Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning, as follows: 1) Affected people or groups, 2) an agency responsible for preparing an EIA report, 3) an agency responsible for approving the submitted EIA report, 4) government agencies at various levels, private environmental organizations, NGO, 5) local academic and religious institutes, 6) mass media, and 7) general people

Concerns: A specific word used widely in arranging an environmental impact assessment report, which can be positive or negative, i.e., expected benefits, possible impacts from the construction, etc.

A mega project in Bangkok: A national-level project in Bangkok that can yield a wide impact on stakeholders. This study focuses only on the "Chao Phraya for All" project.

New media: Computerized technologies are used as a base for disseminating and presenting information via the internet.

Digital media: Increasingly potential new media. For the study, it means Facebook, websites, Line, and Twitter.

Factors: Some predominant characteristics of a communication process appearing in other case studies so commonly that they become a paradigm or major components of a communication process.

Sincerity: For this study, the term, especially appearing in Chapter 4 and 5, means a factor affecting participatory communication effectiveness in the environmental impact assessment. It focuses on the meaning of "determined disclosure, listening, and exchange of information on the project" to the stakeholders, aimed towards a common understanding and joint consideration on project implementation.

Efficiency: The accomplishment of the planned goals at the level that can cause a change and lead to implementation plans concretely. For this study, it means goal achievements, namely to gain preventive, corrective, and remedial measures against environmental impacts from a participatory communication process in which stakeholders are allowed to express their ideas and determine the said measures jointly so that it can bring about concrete measures responding to what people propose.

Effectiveness: The acquisition of shared information, opinions, and recommendations, including concrete problem resolutions.

CHAPTER 2

CONCEPTS, THEORIES, AND RELATED STUDIES

The research "The Participatory Communication Process of Stakeholders in the Environmental Impact Assessment of a Mega Project in Bangkok Metropolitan" was conducted under the conceptual framework of environmental communication, aimed to study a communication process. To achieve a more profound and thorough understanding, related concepts and studies were reviewed, primarily the concept of participatory communication about the concept of environmental impact assessment. Besides, the review on the concepts of new media was also emphasized to understand the current context increasingly. The related concepts and theories to this study are as follows:

- 2.1 The Concept of Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA)
- 2.2 The Concept of Public Participation. This study focuses on public participation in the EIA only.
- 2.3 The Concept of Communication, i.e., communication theories, development communication, public communication, and new social movement by analyzing the context of changes related to public space issues.
- 2.4 The Concept of New Media, including the new media landscape, to construct a more explicit research framework in the communication context, focusing on participation in the era of the predominance of communication technologies.
 - 2.5 Chao Phraya for All, Pak Mun Dam, and Mae Wong Dam Projects
 - 2.6 Related Studies

2.1 The Concept of Environmental Impact Assessment

2.1.1 The Meaning of Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA)

The Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning defines the meaning of the EIA as an analysis of the environmental impact by using academic principles in predicting or anticipating possible environmental impacts, both positive and negative, of a development project that might affect the environment in many dimensions: natural resources, economics, and society, for finding ways to prevent negative impact that might occur or to have the least negative impact. On the other hand, it aims to make use of natural resources, which mostly cannot be restored, in the most beneficial, effective, and worthwhile ways. Besides, an EIA report can be used as guidelines for executives for deciding if any project should be implemented. Therefore, the EIA will be highly useful if it can be adopted for planning to prevent environmental problems, starting from the feasibility study or the study of the suitability of a project, which can help to reduce problem-solving costs that may be incurred after the implementation of a project. Moreover, it should be a part of executives' vision in the globalization era in which preventive approaches are more valued than corrective ones. Typically, the EIA comprises the following steps:

- 1) Screening a project required to submit an EIA report.
- 2) Preparing an EIA report
- 3) Analyzing and considering the submitted EIA report
- 4) Follow-up and auditing.

Public participation in the EIA is a process in which the public concerns, needs, and values, are integrated with the government's decision-making. Thus, a process of public participation can be intermediary, expected to yield better decisions. It is an activity organized during the EIA procedure to allow general people, NGOs, and agencies affected by the project to share their ideas, present their information and arguments or suggestions related to the EIA. Generally, stakeholders in the EIA compose of

- 1) The affected people or groups
- 2) An agency or people responsible for preparing an EIA report.

- 3) An agency or people responsible for approving the submitted EIA report
- 4) Government agencies at various levels, private environmental organizations, NGOs.
 - 5) Local academic and religious institutes
 - 6) Mass media
 - 7) General people

A communication process of public participation in the EIA differs from general communication. While "a general communication process" means a process of exchanging facts, attitudes, opinions, and experiences from one person to another person. It is a process of sending and receiving a message and requires a common understanding for interpreting an interpersonal message. Thus, it has the beginning and the end of a process. On the other hand, participatory communication gives importance to the target audience's participation. An interactive dialogue in the form of consultation opens an opportunity for societal members to face one another, talk, and negotiate towards a common understanding of the initial information, principles, and various ways for joint decision-making. (Parichart Sthapitanonda, 2006, p. 29). It accords with the concept of White, Nair, and Ascroft (1994), who proposes that the key principle of participatory communication is the process of jointly thinking, listening, and respecting others' ideas while being aware of rights and duties of community members, joining social activities, analyzing social controversial issues, exchanging information, and jointly finding solutions and making decisions. The joint decisions should be based on information obtained from the participatory process of societal members that leads to the creation of public consciousness and a shared learning process. As a result, it can bring about social development and changes that are suitable and accepted by societal members.

In short, participatory communication is different from general communication as follows:

- 1) Participatory communication focuses on a process aimed to find solutions for development at all levels in every related group sustainably.
- 2) Participatory communication has well-arranged and systematic organization:

- (1) Communication is two-way without the rush. It is a kind of communication that takes time for creating common understanding, joint brainstorming, consultation, and suggestions.
 - (2) A clear communication goal must be determined.
- (3) It requires planning and assigning a sender with expertise and experience to ensure the effective delivery of a message.
- (4) Types of content must be selected to suit target receivers while the content must be appropriate and widely disseminated.
- (5) A specific target group must be identified correctly and It should cover all related groups.
- (6) Channels for receiving feedback or suggestions from the involved parties should be provided.

Benefits of the EIA

- 1) It is a tool for helping to consider if or to what extent a proposed Project will be harmful to the environmental quality. If it is possible, a project developer must have preventive and corrective measures against such environmental impacts, including measures for follow-up and auditing properly before any implementation.
- 2) It is a tool for anticipating major environmental problems that might Occur based on academic principles. Thus, it helps to prepare how to prevent and resolve them since the initial stage of project preparation, including guidelines for follow-up and auditing possible impacts after the construction or implementation.
- 3) It is supporting information for investment decisions or project development in several aspects, i.e., plans preparation, financial plans for environmental management, etc., including being supplementary data for decision-making at the approval or permission stage by a legally authorized agency.
- 4) The findings of the assessment can be used for general people and related agencies to gain knowledge and understanding while the assessment may reduce resource conflicts.

Notably, the classification of types of the EIA and the determination of types of projects or enterprises or any implementation required to prepare an EIA report must follow Section 48 of the formal announcement of the Promotion and

Conservation of the National Quality Act, B.E. (Version 2), B.E, 2560. At present, the required reports can be classified into three types:

- 1) Initial Environmental Examination (IEE)
- 2) Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA)
- 3) Environmental and Health Impact Assessment (EHIA), which covers any project, enterprise, or implementation that may affect natural resources, environmental quality, health, people's and a community's quality of life severely.

This study focused on the EIA report mainly. Typically, the process of the EIA consists of the following stages:

- 1) Stage of studying and preparing an environmental impact assessment (EIA) report.
 - 2) Stage of scrutinizing the EIA report.
 - 3) Stage of implementation, follow-up, and auditing

From the above stages, the Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning divides stakeholders involved in the stage of preparing an EIA report into seven groups as follows:

- 1) The affected people or groups: "The affected" or "payers" are people or groups affected negatively by a project, both directly and indirectly, while "beneficiaries" are people or groups affected positively by a project, both directly and indirectly. For the "Chao Phraya for All" project, the affected people were scoped to be people or agencies living at the banks or edge of the Chao Phraya River within a 500-meter distance from a 14-kilometer project line. There are 136 affected groups, which will be described in detail in the next stage.
- 2) An agency or people responsible for preparing an EIA report are "project owners." Here, they mean any government, state-enterprise, or private agency that runs a project, including a joint venture between the government and private sectors. It also covers an EIA report maker who is authorized by laws." The project owner and report maker must prepare every step in the EIA process together. Notably, the owner of the "Chao Phraya for All" project principally is the Ministry of Interior, which assigned the Bangkok Civil Service Bureau to hire Khon Kaen University and King Mongkut's Institute of Technology, Lat Krabang as the project consultants.

- 3) An agency or people responsible for approving the submitted EIA report are "The Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning (ONEP) as a secretary of as a secretary of Expert Committee (EC), will review the submitted report and propose their initial opinions towards the EIA report, or other government agencies assigned by the Office of the National Environment Board (ONEB) to replace a role of the "EC" and/ or "ONEB." It also includes "people or agency responsible for approving a project," who can be the Cabinet, Ministers, or the government agency or authorized officers by laws.
- 4) Government agencies at various levels: Central, regional, and local, i.e., the Department of Irrigation, Department of Forestry, Department of National Parks, Wildlife, and Plant Conservation, Local Administrative Organization, the Office of Provincial Public Health, the Office of Environment Region, the Office of Provincial Natural Resources and Environment, etc. In the Chao Phraya for All Project, stakeholders are diverse, which will be described in the next topic.
- 5) Private environmental organizations, NGOs, academic institutes, and independent scholars. They mean "private environmental organizations" registered under the Department of Environmental Quality Promotion or community organizations interested in or working in environmental issues. They also cover "NGOs" or groups of organizations within the area or exploited area, "academic institutes" at the higher education level within the area of study or adjacent areas, and "independent scholars," including specialists and other scholars involved in the "Chao Phraya for All" project. Examples of agencies, organizations and general people in various groups are Big Trees, Friends of the River, Bangkok River Partners, and the River Assembly, etc.
- 6) Mass media: both central and local, is responsible for presenting information about the project, project impacts, and the EIA report progress.
- 7) General people who are interested or need to participate in the EIA. All mentioned groups were studied and the results will be reported by issues subsequently.

The consideration of the criteria in managing public participation in the stage of preparing an EIA report must be accordant with the concept of participation. Namely, it must be a process, of not only one-time listening but some minimum criteria must be determined as guidelines for those involved to comply with. However, actual practice may exceed such minimum criteria, but public participation must still be concerned the most, as well as key principles of meaningful and effective participation management. Besides, the process of the public hearing, including listening to stakeholders' opinions, must be operated by an expert in public participation. Due to the said principles, the researcher used them as a frame for studying a participatory process of stakeholders based on the understanding of the following sequences of an operation:

- 1) People responsible for preparing a report must enter or get into the project area in advance or the preparation process before the public hearing step. The purposes are:
- (1) To prepare the readiness of a community by providing information to people about the details of the project and conditions or rules of a public hearing, by emphasizing communication that is easy for people to understand, such as transforming words into infographics, short VDOs, brochures, PR billboards, etc. to make sure that people acquire complete and sufficient information before expressing their ideas.
- (2) To analyze stakeholders for determining participation patterns suitable for each group of stakeholders.
- (3) To consult about the date, time, place, and form of public hearing appropriate for the context of the area in which people responsible for preparing an EIA report will organize a public hearing process.
- 2) People responsible for preparing a report must organize a public hearing process at least twice, with details as follows:
- (1) The first public hearing: it is the step of listening to the opinions towards the drafted proposal of a project. The main purpose is to provide information for people and agencies involved about the details of a project and possible impacts, both directly and indirectly, the scope of the study, and the assessment of alternatives for a project. Besides, opinions and recommendations from the public hearing can be used as a part of the study and to make a report more complete.

(2) The second public hearing. It is the step of listening to the opinions on the draft of the report and measures: preventive, corrective, follow-up, and auditing, against environmental impacts. The main purpose is to assure people of the report and measures. The opinions and recommendations acquired from the public hearing can be used to improve the report and measures, including integrating the acquired information as a part of the report. For a mega and complicated project, the public hearing must be operated widely by considering other appropriate participation techniques. Furthermore, in providing the project's information to the stakeholders, those responsible for preparing an EIA report must display relevant information at a public place, including possibly disseminating information via websites to facilitate people to access such information more easily and conveniently.

Table 2.1 Summarizes Guidelines for Public Participation Management in the EIA Process

Period	Public Hearing	Steps/Purposes
Before public	People responsible for	1) To prepare the readiness of a
hearing	preparing a report must	community by providing
	enter or get into the area	information to people about the
	for preparation.	details of the project and
	(Preparation Process)	conditions or rules of a public
		hearing, by emphasizing
		communication that is easy for
		people to understand, such as
		transforming words into
		infographics, short VDOs,
		brochures, PR billboards, etc. to
		make sure that people acquire
		complete and sufficient
		information before expressing
		their ideas.
		2) To analyze stakeholders for

Period	Public Hearing	Steps/Purposes
		determining participation patterns
		suitable for each group of
		stakeholders.
		3) To consult about the date, time
		place, and form of public hearing
		appropriate for the context of the
		area.
The organization	Listening to the opinions	To provide information for people
of the first public	towards the drafted	and agencies involved about the
hearing	proposal of a project,	details of a project and possible
	details of a project, the	impacts, both directly and
	scope of the study, and the	indirectly, the scope of the study,
	assessment of alternatives	and the assessment of alternatives
	for a project.	for a project. Besides, opinions
		and recommendations from the
		public hearing can be used as a
		part of the study and to make a
		report more complete.
The organization	Listening to the opinions	To assure people of the report and
of the second	on the draft of the report	measures. The opinions and
public hearing	and measures: preventive,	recommendations acquired from
	corrective, follow-up, and	the public hearing can be used to
	auditing, against	improve the report and measures,
	environmental impacts.	including integrating the acquired
		information as a part of the
		report.

Source: The Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning, 2019, pp. 4-8.

For a mega and complicated project, the public hearing must be operated widely by considering other appropriate participation techniques. According to the regulations of the Office of the Prime Minister on the public hearing, B.E. 2548 (2005), one or more than one participation technique can be used. The details of this issue will be presented later.

From the study and searches on the background and legal issues related to the Chao Phraya for All Project, it was found that at the initial stage of the project, the project owner had inquired if the project was classified as the category of projects required to submit an EIA report or not. The Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning (ONEP) then considered and replied that the project was not classified under such a category since the type of the project was not specified in the criteria. However, experts in the areas proposed that the project owner should do an EIA report to let the affected people be informed of and trust the project. Furthermore, ONEP expressed its idea that the Chao Phraya for All Project did not have to arrange an EIA report, but was classified as a project that requires an organization of public hearing, following the regulations of the Office of the Prime Minister on Public Hearing, B.E. 2548 (2005). (Document no. 66 of the Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning at Thor Sor 10097/7445 dated June 26, 2015, under the subject of regulations, laws, and practical guidelines related to the Chao Phraya for All Project). However, concerning the document on hiring consultants to survey, design, and prepare a master plan for developing the passageways or banks of the Chao Phraya River, it was recommended that the scope of work and outcome of work as an EIA report be submitted. Accordingly, the researcher also scoped public participation in the EIA based on practical guidelines of the Office of the Prime Minister on the public hearing, B.E. 2548 (2005) additionally.

Remarkably, key principles of public participation are sensitive and delicate issues. Thus, the operation of public participation requires a knowledgeable and experienced expert who used to work with a community. Such an expert must understand and be able to apply principles and approaches for participation management meaningfully and successfully. Otherwise, inaccurate assessment of the situation may cause unexpected problems. Therefore, public participation must be planned sequentially. Problems must be evaluated in each step and operational

methods must be adjusted to be suitable for each situation. Importantly, to achieve successful public participation, it is essential to follow the principles, i.e., planning of a process, correct and proper public participation, the identification of the affected groups and stakeholders, and special attention to the disadvantaged groups. However, successful public participation must pay attention to two main principles.

- 1) Fundamental principles for public participation management comprise of 4S principles:
- (1) Starting Early. Public participation must start from the initial stage of the EIA process. Information should be provided to people, while people are stimulated to express their ideas. It is important to listen to people's opinions before any decision will be made. Moreover, letting people participate early can help people to have enough time, while responsible people can think of alternatives or more suitable ways to solve a community's problems. The information is project-development oriented.
- (2) Stakeholders. (including all involved). Another key principle of public participation is to let people participate widely and cover all affected parties and stakeholders, either directly or indirectly. All of them should have an opportunity to get into a participation process, whereas public hearings or consultations should give priority to the directly affected groups.
- (3) Sincerity. Participation is a delicate process and related to all responsible people. The organization of a participatory process can be considered a good sign of success. A project owner or those authorized to approve a project must organize public participation with sincerity, openness, honesty, neutrality (without bias), and two-way communication consistently, especially accurate and sufficient information provided that can respond to stakeholders' doubt while being able to inform about the progress or changes of a project continually.
- (4) Suitability or proper methods. Public participation techniques and patterns should be selected properly, based on the types and sizes of a project, including the diversity and differences of each area and different groups of stakeholders. Besides, differences in culture, values, level of a community's interest in the issue or project, capability and readiness, and restrictions of people responsible for managing a participation process should be concerned.

- 2) Public participation requires planning, which composes of three steps:
- (1) Preparation: Teams and responsible people are assigned to examine the internal situation for people responsible for decision-making, i.e., related rules or regulations, time for organizing activities, budget, including assessing the public situation, i.e., level of the public's or community's interest in the issues that require decision-making, etc.
- (2) Planning: Information obtained from the preparation step needs to be analyzed for preparing a plan for public participation. Stakeholders are specified and the roles and significance of each group of stakeholders must be analyzed. Public participation plans must be written or spelled out to make the plans explicit and induce collaborative coordination.
- (3) Implementation: It is the step of following the plans. Action plans for each activity of public participation must be prepared, i.e., places as a public stage, supplementary document, schedule, moderators, etc.

Besides, public participation management must be prepared and planned, i.e., information provision, consultation with a community systematically and continually, the appropriateness of the activity for the economic, social, political, and cultural context of the participants. An organizer or a moderator should concern about the main components of participation and consultation as follows:

- 1) Information disclosure about the project. It is essential to have thorough information be revealed, both benefits and negative impacts that might occur, to stakeholders and the general public. The important information that should be disclosed is as follows:
 - (1) Rationale, necessity, and objectives of a project
 - (2) Main essence, output, and outcome of a project
 - (3) Organizer/Manager
 - (4) Operation or implementation place
 - (5) Steps, procedure, and time
 - (6) Positive impacts or benefits for each group of stakeholders.

- (7) Negative impacts that might affect the environment and people, including preventive and corrective measures, and compensation or remedy for possible damages or trouble.
- (8) Sources of budget or capital (in case of the government's project)

All of this information must be announced and publicized openly at any formal place of local government offices, operation places, and affected communities. However, any project required for an EIA report by the regulations of the Ministry of Natural Resources and Environment is exempted from following the regulations of the Office of the Prime Minister on Public Hearing, B.E. 2548.

- 2) During the information disclosure: It is important to make sure that people, especially stakeholders, receive the project's information in advance so that they will have enough time to understand its content and can raise relevant questions, including giving useful advice. The initial information provision should start with the design of a project. A project owner should also arrange a plan of how to provide information and consult with stakeholders. Operational plans should be informed to people, particularly how to provide information to them, including how to listen and receive feedback from people, time, place, and others details. The information should be sufficient and convenient for people to access it and be able to encourage them to participate in expressing their ideas towards the issues by the stipulated time.
- 3) Transparency of information given to stakeholders. It is essential to concern about stakeholders' accessibility to the project's information and their understanding of its details so that they can evaluate alternatives, express their doubts and opinions freely, without fear or any feeling of being forced. Therefore, information, especially technical terms, should be screened and revised to make it easy to understand. Besides, it helps them to enable to discuss related issues and the impacts with understanding. However, the consultation methods should accord with the context of the area. Document and language used must be adjusted to suit diverse participants, especially if they are the affected people or groups who are native or indigenous. Therefore, a project owner must record all consultations in various issues fully and completely and summarize the results of the public hearing to let people be informed after the public hearing ends.

2.1.2 People's Rights Related to the Environment

People's Rights related to the environment according to the Constitution of the Kingdom of Thailand, B.E. 2540. The Constitution of the Kingdom of Thailand, B.E. 2540 is the Constitution that opens an opportunity for people to participate in drafting it the most because people could participate in managing idea expression and have rights to acquire information. although at present, Thailand is using the new Constitution, which is the Constitution of the Kingdom of Thailand, B.E. 2560, several legislations related to environmental issues written in the Constitution, B.E. 2540, are still contained in the present Constitution. For instance, Part 12 Community rights, says:

Section 66: "Persons assembling as a community, local community or traditional local community shall have the right to preserve or restore their customs, local wisdom, arts or good culture of their community and the nation and participate in the management, maintenance and exploitation of natural resources, the environment and biological diversity in a balanced and sustainable fashion."

Section 67: "The rights of a person to participate with the State and communities in the preservation and exploitation of natural resources and biological diversity and the protection, promotion, and conservation of the quality of the environment for usual and consistent survival in the environment which is not hazardous to his health and sanitary condition, welfare or quality of life, shall be appropriately protected. Any project or activity which may seriously affect communities concerning the quality of the environment, natural resources and biological diversity shall not be undertaken unless its impacts on the quality of the environment and the health of the people in the communities have been studied and evaluated. Besides, public consultations and interested parties have been organized, including opinions of an independent organization, consisting of representatives from private environmental and health organizations and higher education institutions providing studies in the field of environment, natural resources, or health, have been obtained prior to the operation of such project or activity. The right of a community to take legal action against a government agency, State agency,

State enterprise, local government organization or other State authority which is a juristic person to enforce the performance of duties under these provisions shall be protected."

Section 67 of the Constitution shows that it opens an opportunity for people to have the right to live in a clean and healthy environment. Thus, it is the first time that the Constitution supports individuals' rights to have a good environment, which is not harmful to their health.

2.2 Concepts on Public Participation

2.2.1 Concepts on Public Participation

The term "public participation" has been defined widely by several scholars. For this study, the researcher focuses on the meaning and scope of public participation in relation to the environmental impact assessment (EIA) mainly. Jones and Wells (2007) state that participation is an activity based on the assumption that any person who has been affected by the implementation of plans, policies, or any projects, has a legitimate right to participate in decision-making during the implementation process. Participation is a process in which an organization responsible for implementing any projects as planned has to consult with stakeholders and all concerned groups before any implementation. Accordingly, participation is two-way communication, which seeks to find collaboration in solving problems towards desirable or better goals, accepted by all parties.

Kanokporn Sawangjang (2006) explains that community participation is a key factor that indicates the transparency of a project required for an EIA process. The major goal of community participation is to assure the effectiveness of the EIA and to make sure that the ideas reflected from a community are sufficient enough for deciding if a project should be initiated or continued further. Community participation has been developed for a long time ago. In the U.S.A., it is called "public hearing," which is a process in which people have an opportunity to express their opinions before the management will issue regulations, orders, or decisions to solve problems that affect people's rights. In the United Kingdom, it is called, "public inquiry," which means administrative measures to open an opportunity for the affected people to

express their opinions or arguments to oppose the plan or project before the management will make an order or issue regulations, by appointing an independent organization or individual to manage public hearing or public inquiry.

Kanang Kanthamathuraphot (2018) states that public participation means a process in which the general public is allowed to participate in a decision-making process. However, the general public must acquire enough information for expressing their opinions genuinely. The purpose of public participation is to create transparency in decision-making and to reduce possible impacts that might occur to a community or to let a community get the least impact based on the sustainable development guidelines. A public participation process can be accepted by people only if the participants in the process must truly represent the affected people. Besides, participants must be able to express their ideas freely. Moreover, stakeholders need to participate since the early or beginning stage. A participation process must be transparent. Primarily, the results gained from a participation process must be brought into consideration for making decisions at the policy level as well.

From studying the patterns and processes of participation in the EIA around the world, it was found that Thailand can be counted as one of the countries that open an opportunity for people to get involved in the process at a high level. Relatively, public participation of Thailand and other countries is different in the issues of stakeholder determination, a public participation process, and the empowerment of people in participation, as follows:

- 1) The determination of stakeholders. Thailand determines or specifies stakeholders based on the principle of gathering all concerned to participate the most based on the principle of inclusiveness. Therefore, the Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning determines stakeholders a total of seven groups while Japan and Canada will highlight only people who are directly affected.
- 2) The steps of participation in the EIA can be summarized as shown in the following table.

Table 2.2 Steps of Public Participation in the EIA of Thailand and Other Nations

Nation	Steps of Public Participation			
	Project	Determination	During EIA	Disclosure of
	Screening	of EIA		a Report
		Approach		Draft to the
				Public
Thailand		/		/
United				/
Kingdom				
The				/
Netherlands				
Sweden			M 1	/
Norway				/
The U.S.A.				/
Canada				1
Australia				
Japan				/
China				// V

Source: Kanang Kanthamathuraphot, 2018.

3) For a public participation process, Thailand sets certain steps and times for every project. Namely, every project has to operate a stage for a public hearing, EIA approaches, and follow-up during EIA. P for a public hearing of no fewer than two hours or no fewer than half of all the operation time. A public hearing has to be organized for no fewer than two hours or no fewer than half of the total operational time, and a public review no fewer than three hours and no fewer than half of the total time. For other countries, they specify no certain patterns, approaches, and time. For example, in Sweden, no certain patterns or steps of public participation are determined, but let each project design an approach suitable for the nature of a project and the context of each area. In the United Kingdom, more importance is given to

patterns of informal consultation, i.e., opinion expression through email, websites, working groups, a small discussion group, and surveys rather than the written expression of ideas. In Australia, most people express their opinions through websites mainly to avoid confrontation. In case, people have to reveal themselves, responsible agencies have to keep it confidential.

4) For the empowerment of people, it was found that Thailand is similar to several countries in the way that there has been no financial support to empower people to have participation potentials, except for Canada where the government organizes public participation funds to support people affected by a project directly. Besides, concerned local wisdom and experts who participate in the assessment can request support from the funds. For indigenous people, the Canadian government provides special funds for empowering them to have an opportunity to participate in the EIA.

Thawinwadee Burikul (2009) expresses her idea in the book entitled, "Public Participation Dynamic" about three basic conditions of public participation:

- 1) Participants must have freedom, or they have a choice to participate or not participate. Participation must be voluntary. Any coercion, no matter what form it is, will not be considered as public participation.
- 2) All participants must be equal. People participating in an activity must have equal rights, i.e., rights of expression of an idea and being respected to express such an idea equally.
- 3) Participants need to have sufficient capability to express their opinions. If a determined activity is too complicating or complex for participants to understand, public participation cannot occur. An organizer of public participation then has to empower them to enable to participate and express their idea fully.

Arnstein (1969) divides public participation into three levels:

- 1) Basic level: The purpose is just to provide knowledge to people
- 2) Intermediate level: Participants are expected to increase their participation by providing information and consultation, but they have no power in making decisions yet.
- 3) Ultimate level: It is participation in which people play a role in making decisions and implementation.

Besides, Arnstein (1996, as cited in Khemanat Ratananikorncharoen, 2018) proposes a concept of the Staircase Citizen Participation or Ladders of Citizen Participation, which is divided into 8 levels:

- 1) Manipulation Ladder: It is an operation or implementation of a project in a closed system or stakeholders were tempted or tricked into participation to endorse or support a project without acquiring thorough information.
- 2) Therapy Ladder: It is participation in which stakeholders have an opportunity to express their ideas, disclose problems, or reveal their needs or doubt to the government practitioners in a small group. However, the purpose of participation is to guide them by the government or experts. A public hearing is not for solving their expressed problems, but just for analyzing what kind of problems they are facing and how to avoid having problems with participants. The practice is like the medical treatment of a doctor to a patient. Therefore, Arnstein does not count participation at this level as public participation.
- 3) Informing Ladder: It is the level of participation with information provision. However, the problem of this level is the process is one-way communication. When information provision is delayed, community members have no chance to get involved in designing a project for protecting their community's benefits. Moreover, the information provided to a community often is superficial so the community cannot make proper decisions.
- 4) Consultation Ladder: It is the level of consultation using public hearing as a major tool. Participation at this level is another pseudo participation pattern since nothing can be assured that participants' propositions, ideas, or doubts will be brought up for correction seriously.
- 5) Placation Ladder: Participation at this level is to reward or soothe community representatives or members by letting them participate in decision-making through some kinds of authorization, such as being appointed as a committee, delegated to make decisions on some minor issues of a project involving possible impacts to the community, or authorized a community to propose resolutions guidelines. However, final decisions still are made by authorized agencies or government officers.

Participation at the level 3-5 tends to be pseudo or superficial participation in which participants cannot be confident to what extent their proposals or doubts will be responded.

- 1) Partnership Ladder: Participation at this level can be considered as the first step of decentralization of decision-making. Agreement between government offices and communities for benefits sharing or exchanges. Participation at the partnership level can yield maximal efficiency under the circumstance that the agency of a project owner must be located in a community and a community leader can join in an operation. Besides, community members have funds to pay for their leader appropriately. Moreover, a community has enough budgets to hire or fire a technician, lawyer, or community manager. Participation at this level often takes place from the call of a community rather than from the proposal of the government agencies.
- 2) Delegated Power Ladder). It is the level where there is a negotiation between a community and the government officers or agencies, expected to have the community manipulate decision-making for determining plans or action plans. Having community members as a majority in a committee in a decision-making group enables the community to have the power to manage the benefits of a project. In this case, a community is often financially supported by other agencies, i.e., budgets for developing the community. In some cases, local administrative organizations support budgets for a community to implement some activities for lightening the load of the organization, etc.
- 3) Citizen-Control Ladder: Participation at this level is the level where a community has a totalitarian role in public service provision. It is found that participation at this level will often take place due to the needs in controlling educational instruction of schools in a community or controlling neighbors. However, participation at this step is rather confusing since the main purpose of a community is to assure that the community can manage plans and control other agencies or social institutes to avoid "outsiders" changing them.



Figure 2.1 Ladders of Citizen Participation

Source: Arnstien, 1996, as cited in Khemanat Ratananikorncharoen, 2018.

Besides, Arnstien (1996, as cited in Khemanat Ratananikorncharoen, 2018) proposes three hierarchical steps of the best practice of public participation in the EIA as follows:

1) Basic principles:

- (1) Adapted to the Context: An understanding of the cultural context of a community, in which a project is located. It is essential to respect its history, background, social happening, and a community's culture that might be affected by a project.
- (2) Informative and proactive: It should be well aware that a community has a right to be informed of the possible impacts since the beginning of a project. The provision of easy-to-understand information can stimulate more participation.
- (3) Adaptive and communicative: Since people are different in demographic attributes, knowledge, power, values, and interest, effective communication enables people of all groups to understand a project and express their genuine expressions for a project.
- (4) Inclusive and equitable: All groups of people have to participate in a project. Special attention should be paid to prevent impacts on the

disadvantaged, i.e., ethnic groups, children, women, the elderly, and the poor. Besides, equity between present and future generations should be concerned.

- (5) Educative: Knowledge should be provided to all groups of stakeholders concerning about values, benefits, rights, and duties of each group.
- (6) Cooperative: Collaboration, compromises, and consensus should be supported in the controversial issue rather than a confrontation. An overall common agreement should be reached.
- (7) Imputable: People's opinions have to be used to improve a project's proposal and feedback should be given to inform people how their participation is involved in a decision-making process.

2) Operating principles

Besides, the above basic principles, a participatory process should consist of the following:

- (1) Initiated early. People should have an opportunity to participate in the whole process from the beginning, or since the step of scoping the study of the impacts. By doing so, a project owner can receive a good image and can assure agencies responsible for considering a report to approve the report more confidently.
- (2) Well planned and focused on negotiable issues: Before running any participation activities, an organizer must inform and make all stakeholders understand the purposes, procedure, regulations, and expected outcome from the participation. In the case that no consensus can be reached, it should focus on another negotiable issue by emphasizing the values and benefits gained from participants' information that will be useful for decision-making.
- (3) Supportive to participants: Participants should be encouraged to access information sufficiently for their expression of an idea. Some financial support may be considered to help stakeholders to participate in a process, or to empower some groups of people who are not get used to the participation concept to participate in the process.
- (4) Proper time. The determination of a participatory process at a proper time can increase effectiveness. Each step of a participatory process should be set at a proper time, i.e., policy-making, planning, implementation, etc., since

stakeholders take time and spend money in participation. Therefore, the selection of the right time and place can affect people's satisfaction in public participation.

- (5) Open and transparent. All people who might be affected by a project or interested in a project have to be able to access the information of a project equally without race, sex, or economic-classes discrimination. Besides, a project should have an expert or professional evaluate a project proposal via participative activities in the concerned steps, i.e., a meeting or public hearing, etc.
- (6) Context-oriented. Since each community has its rules for living together, including conflict management, both formal and informal, a participatory process should be congruent with a community's practices. By doing so, it will not only display respect to the community's rules but also assure participants in the procedure and outcome of a participatory process.
- (7) Credible and rigorous. A participatory process must proceed ethically and professionally. A facilitator must be neutral without bias to make participants feel to express their ideas more freely. Besides, all parties should be encouraged to express their ideas equally to reduce stress and conflicts. Code of ethics should also be applied.
- 3) Developing guidelines. All parties should support the following guidelines to improve the efficiency of public participation more effectively:
- (1) The general public can access relevant information. It means that a project's information must be revised to be more complete for consulting with an expert, especially the significant issues for decision-making.
- (2) A higher level of a participatory process should be applied in the decision-making process.
- (3) Creative methods for attracting stakeholders to participate in a process should be selected.
- (4) The process has to be righteous and gives importance to equality.

Regarding the criteria to evaluate public participation, Kanang Kanthamathuraphot (2018) adopted the concept of Rowe and Frewer (2000) in her research entitled, "Public Participation Methods: A Framework for Evaluation" as

criteria to accredit a participatory process, which comprises five components as follows:

- 1) Genuine representativeness of participants
- 2) Independence of participants
- 3) Early involvement of participants
- 4) Influence of a public participation process on decision-making at the policy level
 - 5) Transparency of a participatory process

Since the study focuses on the EIA of a mega-project in Thailand, participation of a participatory process in Thailand was studied, including definitions, criteria, and indicators of a participatory process in the Thai context of (Chutarat Chomputh, 2011), as shown below:

Table 2.3 Criteria and Indicators of a Participatory Process in the Context of Thailand

Evaluation Criteria	Definitions	Indicators
The notification of the	Clarification of the scope	The roles, scope, content, and
goals of public hearing	and goals of participation,	goals of a process are
and roles of	including roles of	explained clearly to avoid
participants	participants.	possible confusion.
Knowledge provision	Participants have	A participatory process
to the public	sufficient information and	should be able to create
	can discuss in a	understanding and good
	participatory process	relationships among
		stakeholders, leading to
		collaboratively discuss and
		find solutions. Besides,
		participants should have a
		capacity in understanding
		contradictory ideas.
Diversity and	Participation must be	People affected by a project
representativeness of	diverse and covers all	have to be specified

Evaluation Criteria	Definitions	Indicators
participants	groups of stakeholders.	completely, while some of
		them are selected to represent
		the groups, and participate in
		a public hearing process.
Various and	Participation methods	Participation methods are
appropriate methods.	must be appropriate and	suitable for accessing,
	various, concerning the	communicating with the
	context of participants.	public, and encouraging them
		to participate in expressing
		their ideas. Participation
		methods should be various
		and appropriate for the
		context to achieve the
		purpose of the public hearing.
Early initiation	An opportunity is open	A public hearing process and
	for people to participate	the drawing of stakeholder
	as early as possible for	into a process should be
	obtaining information for	organized as early as possible
	planning a project.	
Transparency	A participatory process	Stakeholders can trace back
	has to be transparent. The	to check if a project owner
	progress of a participatory	has applied what is obtained
	process should be	from a participatory process
	disclosed to the public,	for consideration.
	including how to apply	
	the findings from the	
	public hearing for a	
	project.	
A two-way	There has to be two-way	A process of information
communication	communication between a	exchange is organized.

Evaluation Criteria	Definitions	Indicators
	project owner and the	
	affected people.	
The access to resources	Participants must be able	Participants in a public
and information.	to access information to	hearing process must be able
	fulfill their knowledge	to access essential
	and understanding so that	information for their
	they can use such	decision-making, but the
	information for making	information must be
	decisions.	understood easily.

Source: Chutarat Chompunth, 2011.

The studied principles and theories of participation were applied as a foundation and conceptual framework for analyzing a participatory communication process in the EIA for this study. The details of the happenings and findings were analyzed more deeply and presented in the next session.

2.2.2 The Regulations of the Office of the Prime Minister on Public Hearing, B.E. 2548

Since the project "Chao Phraya for All" to be studied in this research was considered by the Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning (ONEP) that it requires no EIA report, but was suggested to follow the regulations of the Office of the Prime Minister on the Public Hearing, B.E. 2548 instead. Therefore, the regulations were studied and summarized as follows:

- 1) Before the operation. Responsible agencies have to disseminate the following information to inform people:
 - (1) Rationale, necessity, and objectives of a project
 - (2) The main essence of a project
 - (3) An organizer and moderator
 - (4) The place for the operation
 - (5) Operational procedure and time

- (6) Output and outcome of a project
- (7) Possible impacts on residents or people working in the area or adjacent area, and general people, including protective, corrective, or remedial measures for relieving the damage or trouble caused by such impacts
- (8) Estimated expenses. In the case in which the government agency owns a project, sources of budgets must be specified.

After notifying people of those 8 regulations, a public hearing must be conducted by one or more than one methods as follows:

- 1) Opinion survey by
 - (1) Interviewing with an individual
- (2) Sending opinions by mail, telephone, or fax through information processing systems or others.
 - (3) Expressing opinions to responsible government agencies.
 - (4) A small group discussion
 - 2) Consultation by
 - (1) Public hearing
 - (2) Public forum
 - (3) Information exchange
 - (4) Workshops
 - (5) A meeting among representatives of concerned stakeholders
- 3) Other methods determined by the Office of Permanent Secretary, Office of the Prime Minister.

In the case that the government agency does not organize a public hearing before starting a project, stakeholders can appeal to the Central Government Minister, Regional governors, or local administrative organizations, or Governor of Bangkok, who will order the government agency to conduct a public hearing as soon as possible.

In organizing a public hearing, the government agency must notify people to know about methods of a public hearing, length of time, place, and other details sufficiently for them to understand and express their ideas. The notification can be placed at the government agency or the implementation or operational place no later than 15 days before starting the public hearing. Besides, it will be announced through

the information processing systems arranged by the Office of Permanent Secretary, Office of the Prime Minister. After the public hearing, the government agency has to summarize the findings from the public hearing and inform people within 15 days after the completion of the public hearing.

2.3 Communication Concepts

2.3.1 Communication Theories

This research is the study of a communication process of people in society; thus, to provide an understanding of the occurring situations and circumstances, "Spiral of Silence" and "Agenda Setting" theories are proposed as a conceptual framework for analyzing the phenomena happening in the Chao Phraya for All Project thoroughly.

2.3.1.1 Spiral of Silence Theory is the theory that explains some social phenomena of social pressures in which dissidents dare not to express their opinions due to the belief that they are a minority and afraid to deviate from the majority of the society. The theory reflects relationships between mass media and public opinion, i.e., conflicts between the U.S.A. and the Republic of Iraq, etc. Once the U.S.A. decided to invade and seize Iraq, the news was disseminated to the public and two sides of opinions were found. One side disagreed with the invasion as it means the violation of rights; thus, this side opposed the attack. However, when mass media presented the report that the Iraqi leader possessed some biological and nuclear weapons, those dissidents withdrew and were gradually silent. On the other hand, the supporter group raised the issue of the media's righteousness in presenting such news with a louder voice. The majority thus represented the voice of people of the whole country, while dissidents retreat

The concept of Spiral of Silence originated from the Theory of Public Opinion, which emphasizes mutual roles of four components, as follows: (Noelle-Neumann & Petersen, 2004)

- 1) Mass Media
- 2) Interpersonal Communication and Social Relation
- 3) Individual Expressions of Opinion

- 4) Individuals' perceptions of the surrounding

 The basic assumptions of the spiral of silence concept are as follows:
- 1) Society will express its hostility towards individuals with
- different or deviating ideas from the majority of people and such individuals will be isolated.
 - 2) Individuals' fear of being isolated is continued.
- 3) Such a fear induces individuals to evaluate public opinions or the opinions of the majority all the time.
- 4) Consequences of the evaluation affect the individuals' expression in the public, especially, the willingness of expressing ideas or no expression of different opinions from those of the majority in the public

Accordingly, people tend to express their ideas when their ideas accord with public opinions or voices of the majority in the society. On the contrary, they will conceal their ideas or express no disagreement if their ideas are different from others. Thus, those people are in the phenomenon of a spiral of silence or in a situation in which no genuine opinions are voiced out. They may even disguise themselves or pretend to be like the majority of the society unless they have an opportunity to express their personal opinion freely, i.e., on the social network.

Therefore, if mass media express their standpoint towards any issue, dissidents against such issue will hesitate to express their ideas with the understanding that what mass media convey represents the voice of the majority in the society, (which may not always be true) or mass media restrain from presenting other opposing opinions. Consequently, dissidents or dissenters gradually calm down and let the supporting ideas with the media remain.

Similarly, the phenomenon of the Chao Phraya for All project yielded a variety of opinions, both supporting and opposing, and a request for public participation. So far, it is found that the mainstream opinion expression tends to be disagreement mostly. Thus, the study of this concept will be a foundation for understanding and analyzing what happened to some extent

2.3.1.2 Agenda Setting Theory. Agenda setting is one of the mass media roles in setting issues to let general people be informed. However, since there are plenty of happenings each day, mass media must play a role in prioritizing such

happenings. Although mass media cannot make people think what they think or as they think (*think what*), mass media can make them think about what mass media tell them (*think about*). This is an indirect effect of mass media. Thus, whenever mass media present any issue substantially or raise any issue, it will be interpreted as an important issue (Kanjana Kaewthep, 2002). However, at present social media play more significant roles, and also affect the concept of agenda-setting, especially in the notion of who sets the agenda. (Anucha Teerakanont, 2004). In the past, the agenda setter was mass media, but now when there has been more public sphere, i.e., social media, agenda can be set by anybody, such as media, political leaders, or general people.

The above concept is related to the phenomenon of Chao Phraya for All Project, whose agenda was presented by mass media by questioning if the project should be continued or not, while most people used social media for presenting their opposing opinions against the construction. Thus, instead of presenting information for encouraging an opinion exchange about preventive and corrective measures against the environmental impacts, which is the issue the researcher wants to study.

2.3.2 Concepts of Development Communication

According to Kanjana Kaewthep (2005), development communication or communication for development is integration between "development" and "communication," which can be divided into three phases as follows:

1) The First Period (during the 1950s). Development theories at that time presented a Modernistic Paradigm, i.e., urbanization, industrialization, etc., through the strategy of "Substitution," or replacing old or underdeveloped things with new or developed things. This theory is called "the Mainstream Paradigm." This theory is based on a top-down development or vertical communication, which is centralized communication. The media of this kind are broadcasting media, which emphasizes one-way communication, aimed at persuasive purposes. Therefore, development communication during this period focused on new media (or mass media at that time) that aimed to modernize society, based on the belief in media's power. Thus, the study aimed at "media strategy" or the strategy of using media.

- 2) The Second Period (during the 1970s). After the concept of the Modernistic Paradigm two decades ago, countries in Latin America started to be affected by the environmental development impacts. Scholars in those countries thus presented a new paradigm, or "Dependency Theory" to replace the old paradigm. Dependency Theory believes that the previous development was a significant agent that rendered underdeveloped countries to reply on developed countries. However, such a paradigm was not so popular in Thai society.
- 3) The Third Period (during the 1980s). Consequences of the development reflected little advantage but caused tremendous disadvantages. Accordingly, the third countries, including Thailand, adopted the concept of development based on "Indigenous Theory" instead of following foreign. advice. In other words, it encourages "self-dependence" rather than relying on foreign investment. The development concept focuses on self-sufficiency and full public participation at all steps. The concept applies the strategies of articulation, or the integration with the old part that is still good and the new one to replace the old concept of Substitution. This paradigm thus leads to the concept of participatory communication in the next part. The main concept of development communication in the third period can be summarized as follows: communication focuses on horizontal communication, i.e., communication between a villager and another villager, and decentralized communication. The purpose of communication changes from a persuasive approach to the creation of shared meaning, rooted in the Ritualistic Model. Accordingly, development communication gives the highest importance to democracy in communication or participatory communication, which aims to respond to people's needs mainly.

Parichart Sthapitanonda (2008) specifies that the communication-measure design is for developing society concretely by dividing communication measures toward changes into two types: mobilizing or driving communication and penetrating communication measures, as follows:

1) Mobilizing communication measures, or a strategic communication process designed for mobilizing activities towards effective goal achievement, i.e., the dissemination of information or advice through mass media, campaign

communication, social marketing, etc. The communication measures for driving towards changes are:

- (1) Action context, i.e., stimulating the perception of the agenda presented in mass media
- (2) Awareness, i.e., providing information about issues and problems, the eminence of the problems, and subsequent impacts, through mass communication, the diffusion of information to people directly, or extending information via networks to make the public aware of the problems.
- (3) Assistance, i.e., proposing solutions, stimulating people to collaboratively solve problems seriously and concretely.
- (4) Action-oriented, i.e., recommending some action or behaviors that are easy to perform or comply with, such as no littering, etc., which individuals can do by themselves without too much energy or excuses.
- (5) Associated-system management, i.e., searching channels for stimulating continuous practices or reflecting problems to let the mainstays be informed or help to solve problems.
- 2) Penetrating communication measures, i.e., communication measures required to conduct consistently and continuously in general situations. Five principles of penetrating communication measures are:
- (1) Sharing, i.e., participation due to the feeling of co-ownership, or being a part of problems and a process towards changes.
- (2) Symbol, i.e., symbol development, such as images, statements, symbols, colors, songs, slogans, titles, or behavioral expression, including support to create the perception of differences, concreteness, proximity, and feeling of co-ownership or shared ownership.
- (3) Shared Feeling, i.e., the use of technologies for stimulating target receivers towards shared feeling, such as presenting direct experiences one used to face; telling memorable stories; making stories simplified, relevant, or concrete; or creating shared feeling through symbol-attached stories.
- (4) Support, i.e., the use of techniques for encouragement, supporting productivity, information dissemination to the target groups by concerning about facilities, accessibility, multi-choice for the best decision-making, etc.

(5) Synchronizing, i.e., the concern of collaboration in driving activities harmoniously and congruently, i.e., being congruent with communication objectives, or with assigned missions, etc.

The study on the concept of development communication will be a foundation for understanding principles of participatory communication in the environmental impact assessment, which contrasts with the capitalist concepts, focusing on diminishing or eradicating the underdevelopment without concerning about people's old ways of living. However, negative consequences can follow later. Therefore, for sustainable development and peaceful co-existence, it is necessary to think of people's old ways of life. Participatory communication thus can be a tool for creating common agreement, according to the concept of Habermas, which will be presented in the next part.

2.3.3 Environmental Communication Concept

The environment is things surrounding us and is proved explicitly to be important. In Thailand, the concept of environmental conservation was initiated and became a current during the Economic Bubble or 1987-1991. In 1992, the Promotion and Conservation of National Environmental Quality Act, B.E. 2535 (1992) were issued under the government of Anand Panyarachun, which can be considered as the birth of Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA). During such a period, a lot of big projects, especially Eastern Seaboard, were invested. It was the period in which Thai people paid attention to the concept of Asia's fifth tiger as a Newly Industrialized Country (NIC) (King Prajadhipok's Institute, 2008).

The evolution of environmental communication is an important issue useful for analyzing the study. However, since environmental communication originated from western countries, the researcher organized its evolution up to its introduction in Thailand, as follows:

As mentioned earlier, environmental communication originated from abroad, i.e., America, Europe, as a consequence of the development of the industrial capitalist system. From the study of Dahlan (1994, as cited in Kanjana Kaewthep & Nikom Chaikhunphon, 2013), which explored news reporting on the environment of mass media in the western world, it was found that during the early period, the newspaper

often reported news on the environmental problems that were natural disasters, i.e., floods, earthquake, volcanoes, etc. Until 1972, after the publication of the book titled, "The Silent Spring," which laid out the bare truth of industrial impacts on the environment, waves of alertness occurred. Besides, mass media shifted their presentation from natural disaster to the disaster caused by human activity, i.e., the expansion of the desert area in Africa caused by deforestation, etc.

According to Kanjana Kaewthep and Nikom Chaikhunphon (2013), environmental communication in the western world is one of the sub-disciplines of communication. Thus, it possesses some shared characteristics like other types of communication, such as news on the environment focuses on news value like other news. However, its unique feature is its foundation from scientific knowledge, not persuasive content. Hence, the presentation of such news is seemingly complicated and irrelevant. The question then is how to make people interested in the environmental news. Moreover, the study of Anderson (1997) found that people reacted to the news presented by mass media in a short time only and then they paid no attention any more despite several problems that had not been solved while facing new problems. The researcher explained such a phenomenon that people's short attention did not come from the significance of the news itself, but a social construction, involving political, economic, and ideological factors.

Kanjana Kaewthep divides the evolution of environmental communication in Thailand into three periods:

1) The first period or Sunshine Period (before 1995). During this period, natural conservation groups already existed, i.e., wildlife conservation groups, etc. However, most of them were small groups. Tracing back to Thai society in 1987, some conflicts regarding the environment were witnessed, i.e., the construction of Joan River Dam or CFC substance causing the greenhouse effect. Environmental communication in this period focused on the cultivation and understanding of nature without having economic nor political contexts involved so much. At the end of this period, environmental crises became worse and seemed to be more relevant to people, i.e., the Chao Phraya sewage, etc. Thus, several campaigns were occurring in this period, such as the project of Love Chao Phraya with Magic Eyes (Ta Wiset in Thai)

of the Thai Creation Foundation. Such a communication activity is aimed towards individuals' behavioral change mainly.

- 2) The second period or the Age of Conflicts (1977-1987 and 1987-1997). In Thailand, conflicts on the environmental issues emerge all the time, i.e., the construction of Kaen Krung Dam (1988-1990), pollution of Mae Moh power plant project (1991-1994), the suicide of Seub Nakhasathien to protect Huai Kha Khaeng, etc., and all of these conflicts increased people's more attention to the environmental issues, especially when the government declared the year 1989-1992 to be the year of natural resource and environmental protection. The problems were caused by capitalist production systems that required the use of limited natural resources, i.e., water, electricity, etc. It thus induced conflicts with villagers who used natural resources for their living. To deprive natural resources of villagers means the deprivation of their ways of living conditions. Accordingly, they needed to struggle for them. The presentation or reporting of the environmental news thus moved from the perception of the environment as Sunshine to a violent fight mingled with political-economic movements to raise the public's understanding. Thus, the role of mass media tended to be environmentalists rather than conservationists like in the first period.
- 3) The third period or The Age of Environmental Management (since 1997) was the period with the assumption that environmental issues needed to be managed. With good management, the environment would not be destroyed. Thus, to have good or effective management means being friendly to the environment and reducing conflicts with concerned stakeholders, including supporting natural resource utilization sustainably.

Moreover, Kanjana Kaewthep summarizes the concept of environmental management in the book called "Communication-The Environment" (2013) that environmental management requires steps for strengthening communication in a community so that community members can negotiate with the external people. Typically, the mainstay will collaboratively create participatory communication by strengthening the community, adjusting communication roles and information flow, establishing the community mainstay, organizing the dialogue, establishing shared

visions, vocational training, improving a broadcasting tower, organizing field trips, etc.

There are three significant theories of communication for environmental management as follows:

- 1) The ritualistic Communication Model is the basic communication concept, explaining that communication is a process in which communicators create shared meanings of the message. The status of a sender and receiver is equal; thus, it focuses on sharing, participation, unity, and common faith.
- 2) Participatory Communication Theory is extended from the Ritualistic Communication Model, which possesses the following attributes: two-way communication, the all-direction flow of information, identifiable stakeholders, and level of participation. The main purpose is to enhance confidence for communicators. The example is the case of Korat waste situation or the Garbage Power Plant project in Nakhon Ratchasima. Participatory communication could enhance communicators' confidence until they dared to open a dialogue stage with the Municipality and provide an opportunity for the community to express their membership from the creation of shared feelings between communities and within the community.
- 3) Theory of Participation in Democratic Media is the theory supporting the other two Theories. It is based on the assumption that every person and every group in society has a right to communicate, both as a sender and receiver, including rights to access media and utilize them to serve one's needs.

Accordingly, it is important to specify the scope of environmental communication clearly if it is communication within the community or between the community and external people since environmental problems are not only biological, but also political, social, and cultural problems at the macro-level. Therefore, the scope determination is significant due to the differences in goals, receivers, and strategies.

Furthermore, communication networks are a distinctive attribute of communication for environmental management owing to the expansion of the environmental issues and environmental problems are interconnected; thus, communication must be conducted in the form of networking.

The analysis of the components of communication for environmental management comprises:

- 1) An analysis of a sender and receiver
- (1) Stakeholders. The obstacle against effective environmental problem-solving is the lack of stakeholders' participation in solving problems.
- (2) Anxious people. Although solving problems requires the collaboration of every group, actual action should start with people who are anxious about the problem the most, which can be a starting point before expansion in the form of networks.
- (3) Personal media are crucial in communication for environmental management, and persons who are suitable for being a key person in solving environmental problems should possess at least the following qualifications: environmental awareness, basic environmental knowledge, and communication skills, especially participatory communication.

Besides, the analysis of channel and media principles used in environmental communication is also important Kanjana Kaewthep (2006). The principles are as follows:

- 1) Emphasize freedom of media. Media are not limited to mass media only but they include channel, occasion, time, and place.
- 2) Explore existing communication or available media and community contexts before any practices or operations by examining both problems and potentials. Make use of what is available, but develop it to be more effective.
- 3) Realize that communication and interpersonal relationships indicate the level of relationships, i.e., to look over one's shoulder means distant relationship, while communication can also be a tool for gluing the relationship.
- 4) Understand that communication involves time; thus the word "channel" also covers the time dimension. For instance, a historical survey means the comparison between the communication of the past and present for planning in the future.
- 5) Choose community media that are small-sized, available in the community, easy to access, and economical by concerning goals and how to use them.

- 6) Realize that every medium should pertain to its background and story.
- 7) Choose integrated media since each kind of medium has different potentials and limitations. Thus, using integrated media can help to reduce the limitations. Besides, for the utmost effective communication, ritualistic communication that covers both physical and psychological environment is essential and can yield heartfelt meanings to reach the spiritual level, while reflecting the cultural value of each group.
- 8) Design content concerning the type of media used, i.e., regulations should be communicated on a billboard, knowledge should be on brochures or books, etc.
- 9) Understand that activity media can bring about changes only by action, but only by cognition, but activity media should be conducted in parallel to knowledge provision, i.e., to take the youth to roam about the forest, to survey watercourse, etc.
- 10) Realize that media cover involvement. In other words, media can be applied more than the nature of media, or a transmitter of information, but it coordinates and connects intergenerational relationships, including being a bridge for transmitting knowledge and goodwill from generation to generation.

From the concepts of environmental communication, Kanjana Kaewthep (2006) Identifies approaches for solving environmental problems into three levels:

- 1) Behavioral level: It is problem-solving by social rules, i.e., issuing laws and applying cultural or traditional rules. Problems can be solved by snatching or creating desirable habitude before the coming of undesirable habitude.
- 2) Psychological level: It is problem-solving by cultivating significant virtue or moralities that are a principal pillar of the environment, such as kindness and mercy, satisfaction and happiness, and conscience creation by different methods.
- 3) Cognitive level: It is problem-solving by cultivating an understanding of ecological relationships systems and essential conscience to the environment.

The important issues of the study on the concepts of environmental communication accord with what Preecha Piampongsarn (1998) summarizes diverse

operations of a variety of groups and organizations working on the environmental movement in Thailand in his book "Green Economics for Life and Nature," as illustrated in Table 2.4

Table 2.4 Nature of the Operations of Groups and Organizations Working on the Environmental Communication

Group	Ecological Perception	Socioeconomic Perception	
1. Environmental	• Garbage or waste caused	People tend to get used to	
campaign groups	by consumption is a	littering. (Education must be	
	significant problem for the	provided for people)	
	environment.	• People must modify their	
	• Consumption patterns are	consumption behaviors (by	
	extravagant and wasteful	consuming less and	
		recycling)	
2. Reform groups	• The expansion of	• Legal measures must be	
	production systems incurs	executed in parallel to the	
	environmental problems in	creation of economic	
	various forms.	motivational systems to	
	• The failure of	reduce pollution.	
	development and	• Development strategies	
	management systems of	must be adjusted while	
	environmental and natural	increasing the effectiveness o	
	resource management	management systems.	
3. System	• Capitalist or industrialist	• Economic, social, and	
transformation	systems (sources of	political systems must b	
group	production beyond	shifted enormously to protect	
	ecological limits)	the environment and creat	
		prosperity for people.	

Source: Preecha Piampongsarn, 1998.

The abovementioned nature of the work of the environmental activists indicates the goals of the movement, i.e., to mobilize target groups to change their behaviors, to adjust strategies, or to change systems at the macro level: economic, social, and political. Campaigns are found to be the most popular approach in Thai society. Communication scholars in the U.S.A. and European countries, i.e., Paisley (2001; Windahl, 1992; Tocqueville, 1961, as cited in Parichart Sthapitanond, 2008) all agree that campaigns are not new phenomena but have been conducted for over several decades. However, a new phenomenon of campaigns since the 20th century is the mass communication and communication technology system, which plays significant roles in the present campaigns. McGuire (2001, as cited in Parichart Sthapitanond, 2008) emphasizes that sources of message are the key success of campaign communication. Generally, sources must possess the following characteristics:

- 1) Credibility. Sources must be experts who know factual problems and be credible. They can report information sincerely. Besides, credibility involves education, familiarity with problem issues, and powerful speaking.
- 2) Attractiveness or likeableness. Sources must look pleasant, beautiful, friendly, but must not look differently from receivers' demographic attributes.
- 3) Power. Power involves the source's ability in controlling, rewarding, or punishing that enables receivers to comply with it. Sources also monitor and follow up on the consequences of receivers' compliance.

The above goals and environmental communication of the movements are important knowledge for inquiring facts to explain the phenomena of participatory communication of the Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA), which the researcher wants to study to understand and be able to analyze the phenomena and what is found further.

2.3.4 Concepts of Public Communication

Public Communication or large group communication originated from Rhetorical Communication in the period of Plato and Aristotle of ancient Greek. Public communication is a type of communication in which a sender has a specific intent in conveying a message, both verbal and nonverbal, with specific meanings for the target group, which is the general public. For public communication, it is essential to understand a human cognitive process and requires a logical thinking process. (Chantana Thongprayoon, 2005). Congruently, Paisley (1984, as cited in Kanjana Kaewthep, Kitti Gunpai, & Parichart Sthapitanonda Sarobol, 2000) defines a public campaign as an indicator of someone's intent to influence others' beliefs and behaviors by using communication for attraction. Typically, public communication has the following nature:

- 1) It is intentional communication in which a sender selects some specific meanings to stimulate receivers.
- 2) It is receiver-oriented, which is different from sender-centered communication or communication for giving information since public communication needs to know receivers' opinions as well.
- 3) It focuses on a cognitive process by creating facts or new truth (invention). It is a process in which a sender will adapt to receivers and design the message suitable for such receivers.

Besides senders and receivers, public communication also comprises other components like general communication as follows:

- 1) A process
- 2) Noises
- 3) Feedback

Generally, the goals of public communication are:

- 1) The main or principal goal is to provide information or to persuade, i.e., to convince, to stimulate, or to actuate, etc.
- 2) Goals divided by a sender's intent. Public communication can be informative or persuasive. Sometimes, a sender intends to provide information only, but it may change receivers' behaviors unintentionally.
- 3) Goals divided by types of message, i.e., expository or persuasive, etc.
- 4) Goals divided by receivers' response by considering the response possibility to the transmitted message, which can be cognitive, attitudinal, or behavioral responses.

A participatory communication process in the EIA of the Chao Phraya for All Project is a kind of public communication based on the above principles and nature, namely, it is intentional communication, aimed at creating participation and opinion expression, and focusing on a cognitive process. Thus, the researcher adopted such concepts for analyzing and evaluating the findings in the next chapter.

2.3.5 The Concept of Public Sphere

The concept of the Public Sphere is another significant concept for the study of public participation in the EIA as the important assessment tool related to people's opinion expression. The concept of the Public Sphere can be used as a framework for the study of participatory communication in the EIA. (Kanjana Kaewthep & Somsuk Hinviman, 2010). Jurgen Habermas is an influential scholar in the study of the public sphere. Habermas defines "public sphere" as an issue involving a sense of public or commonness, which is very crucial for a democratic society as it is the sphere or space on which every actor can participate in decision-making equally via a process of discussion or dialogue by the rationale to reach the best answer or solution together. Thus, the decisions are not made by only one individual nor power, or by previous traditions.

Based on the concept of the public sphere of Habermas, the researcher chose to study the relationships between work, interaction, and power, to explain and analyze the phenomena found in the participatory communication in the EIA. Habermas explains that the use of rationality or logical appeal is diverse and each type of rationality has different goals and interests. Thus, the outcome of the different rationality and interests is a set of knowledge responding to such differences as shown below Table.

Туре	Nature of Interest	Rationality	Knowledge
1. Work	Technical	Instrumental	Empirical Science
2. Interaction	Practical	Practical	History/Hermeneutic
3. Power	Emancipatory/	Self-reflection	Critical Theory
	Domination		

Table 2.5 Type of Goals, Nature of Interest, Rationality, and Knowledge

Source: Habermas, 1989, as cited in Kanjana Kaewthep and Somsuk Hinviman, 2010.

Habermas (1989, as cited in Kanjana Kaewthep and Somsuk Hinviman, 2010) identifies types of social activities with different goal, interest, rationality, and knowledge as follows:

- 1) Work is the main goal of social activities, which aims to work or manage resources that are natural objects to reach visible goals. Thus, goals are concrete, i.e., dam construction. Thus, the nature of the work's interest is technical. The relationship of work and technical nature of interest is perceived and understood widely and generally since it yields visible outcomes (empirical science), i.e., the invention of computers, satellites, organizational management, etc.
- 2) Interaction Social activities that involve interaction are the use of language and symbols of a communication system to create a common understanding and shared feeling or to mobilize collaboration for co-existence among human beings. Social interaction is a human necessity. Thus, the nature of interest and rationality is practical. The knowledge used for effective co-existence is history and hermeneutics. Thus, the goal of creating social interactions can be seen in activities involving the use of all kinds of languages, starting from small talk, consultation, international meetings, the use of language for healing mental injuries, up to global peace meetings.
- 3) Power When people live together, it requires social order, which means the allocation of roles and functions. More importantly, it requires the organization of power structure or the determination of who will have power over whom. Such unequal power in society induces two kinds of rationality. The first

rationality is the rationale for explaining the necessity of power execution, which is called "domination rationality. The use of power for domination can be done via a social mechanism, such as imprisonment, detention, coercion, etc., including the use of power to distort communication, i.e., power is given to the older so the younger has to keep silent even when they disagree with the older. However, wherever unequal power exists, there will be resistance against it or a force to avoid being dominated. The resistance against power is what Habermas concerns about. Thus, the use of power induces two kinds of relationships between nature of interest, rationality, and knowledge. The first kind of power is for dominance while the other is for emancipation. Therefore, Habermas perceives that for the latter, rationality is self-reflection and the knowledge used to free oneself from dominance is critical theory.

To illustrate the concept of Habermas, in the case of dam construction, There will be two sides of different thought. The first set of thought is of a creator who makes decisions based on physical appropriateness and economic worthiness, while the second set of thought is of people who perceive the outcome and trouble caused by the construction and thus want to negotiate with the government how the government will cope with their trouble. Thus, the conflicts of two natures of interest and rationality occur. Under different knowledge, power will play a role in determining how to resolve the conflicts and what will be the outcome of such a phenomenon. Since there are two kinds of power: dominance or emancipation, so it depends on what kind of power will be used to resolve this conflict.

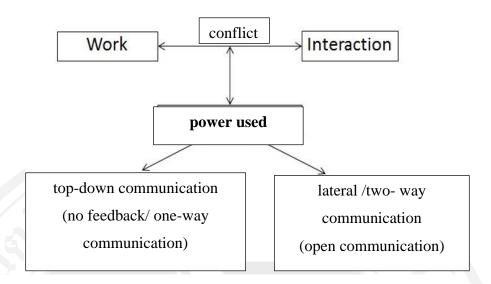


Figure 2.2 A Working Process Between Work, Interaction, and Power

Source: Habermas, 1989, as cited in Kanjana Kaewthep and Somsuk Hinviman, 2010.

Habermas views that under unequal power, conflicts will emerge without ceasing. Thus, he proposes one mechanism for resolving conflicts, namely an open communication system, which can create a balance and induce decentralization of all concerned parties. Accordingly, the kind of social mechanism that helps to keep a balance is the public sphere, a space where everybody can communicate freely and fully.

The public sphere, from the point of view of Habermas, must be a space of individuals' gathering based on their willingness to discuss or argue with rationale or public issues for public benefits, not individuals' benefits. Therefore, it is the space for freeing from power in society, i.e., State power, power of the Church (in the 17th century), or economic power (in the 20th century). Besides, the use of rationality must be circulated freely without any privilege by any criterion (birth, status, etc.). Mass media institution, i.e., newspaper, radio, television, etc. is a major factor that makes discussion and sharing of ideas possible since the content presented in mass media is public issues and information for argumentation with reasons. Importantly, the consequences of such discussion and sharing bring about subsequent changes; thus, some actions are needed continuously.

Regarding the evolution of the public sphere into the new media era, Kanjana Kaewthep and Somsuk Hinviman narrate about it from Habermas's book entitled, "The Structural Transformation of the Public Sphere," which presents the evolution of the public sphere in three periods:

- 1) The Period of Feudal System. In this period, persons who had the right to access the public sphere were people in a privileged class, such as the Monarchy and the families, nobility, monks or priests, etc. Thus, the public sphere were palaces, churches, and significant places. Besides, actions expressing participation in the public sphere were to present oneself to the general public for admiration, to administer public affairs, and to conduct a ceremony. The main goal was to use power for making decisions on public affairs and to exert power and privilege over others. Accordingly, the function of the public sphere is to monopolize knowledge and power, monopolize advertising to the public, and obstruct the participation of the masses of the affected people. Communication was one-way.
- 2) During the 17th and 18th Century Period. During this period, the bourgeoisie struggled against state power. Some social classes were obstructed from participating in the public sphere, similar to the first period, where the public sphere belonged to the Kings and nobilities. In this period, middle-class or several families earned better economic status from commerce with higher education. They possessed advanced technological and scientific devices and equipment. The groups of people were merchants or craft-men and middle-class nobles. However, all of them were still men. Public spheres used widely were coffee shops or cafes, taverns, guest rooms, etc. Remarkably, all these places were free of monarchical and religious power but affiliated with civil society. People joined for talking freely about laws, politics, governance, etc. The arguments were based on equality principles. The main goal was to create a stage for a general citizen to have a right to participate in making decisions on public issues that might affect society as a whole. Thus, the outcome of the decision-making did not come from powerful elites or people with privilege, but a thorough argumentative process. The function of public spheres was not only for holding maneuvers cognitively but also for actual outcomes. Therefore, the public sphere was a channel for the middle-class to participate in public life and for monitoring and counterbalancing with the state power at that time as well. Hence, the

17th and 18th centuries were the periods in which the public sphere was used effectively since it could be a channel or tool of the middle-class or bourgeoisie to overthrow the Feudal System in many countries, i.e., France, the U.S.A., England, etc.

3) During the 19th and 20th Century Period. In this period, the bourgeoisie could control the state power after they could overthrow the Feudal System previously. The public sphere was useless for them to step to obtain power; therefore, it was used for other purposes. It changed from an area for discussing politics to be a depoliticized area, such as public parks, shopping malls, or recreational places. The interested subjects changed from political to economic, social, and cultural domain, i.e., a center for displaying art and culture, theatres, etc. The assembly of people in the public sphere was for pleasure, knowledge inquiry, or shopping. Importantly, citizens were transformed to be consumers, and from passive to active receivers. Besides, a pseudo-public sphere also emerged, i.e., a congress meeting, which was not so different from the society in the feudal period. Thus, Habermas calls this phenomenon the resurrection or revival of the feudal system into the public sphere or "Refeudalisation of Public Sphere" before the arrival of new media.

According to the notion of Habermas regarding the revival of the feudal system, the public sphere becomes a pseudo-public sphere where people perform their roles without any outcome that people can rely on. Previously, the organization of public hearings by EIA agencies just proceeded as scheduled. Therefore, to drive public hearing as expressions on the public sphere genuinely, it requires the successful model of the 17th and 18th Century Period in which concerned parties must strive to mobilize their ideas and collaboratively find solutions together by concerning public rather than personal benefits. Accordingly, to drive the public sphere for the EIA effectively and efficiently, all parts of the process must be demolished, especially people involved in the public hearing process in the EIA. Besides, the public sphere must turn to be a genuine public sphere that can be reliable and create sacred outcomes as wished. However, in the era of new media, the objection or opinion expressed in the EIA via Facebook reflects that new media can change the public sphere to be a space where general people can express their ideas, opinions, and needs. Thus, new media changes the face of the public sphere distinctly.

2.3.6 Concepts of New Social Movements

New social movements are a conceptual framework that rejects the explanation of Marxism social movement, which focuses on the role of the labor class in struggling for social changes. (Philion, 1998, p. 86). Similarly, Napaporn Atiwanichayaphong (2018) explains the basic assumption of a new social movement that originated from European social scientists, while being questioned by the Resource Mobilization Theory School of how the new social movement occurs. Remarkably, instead of replying about the strategies of new social movements or the success or failure of the new social movement, the new social movement school focuses on answering "why" it occurs, i.e., environmental movements, women rights, and gender identity movement, etc. New social movements are a part of civil society movements, which initially appeared apparently in 1920 in the advanced industries in Europe and America. The predominant characteristics of new social movements are the ability in coordinating and connecting ways of life with political changes at the national and global levels. Due to their wide range of changes, the movements can combine personal and public issues for movements. The main goal is not for snatching the state power but focuses on righteous governance and the development of equality and liberty. Thus, new social movements oppose the government sectors, bureaucracy, the government, and political parties. On the other hand, they emphasize the expression of people's faith and power. In other words, political spheres are open for people to play more roles. (Chairat Charoensin-o-larn, 1997).

The concept of new social movements was developed in the context of the advanced industry and the development of the advanced democratic system, which is the society of the well-educated and skillful middle-class. Thus, the issues mobilized by new social movements aim at new values or the quality of life issues rather than production, employment, or social welfare, which are economic problems, fundamental rights, and political participation, i.e., in the developing or underdeveloped countries. Instead, the focus is on the issue of equal rights and individuals' potential. The struggle or movement sphere of new social movements is thus the struggle in the sphere of "identity and culture," which in the social rather than political and economic sphere. (Phasuk Phongphaisit, 2002)

Scott (1990) explains the differences between the old and the new social movements that the old social movements are the social movements in the industrial era, while the new social movements are the social movements in the post-industrial society, which are not political movements that aim to seize the state power. Rather, they are social and cultural movements that want to protect the civil society without challenging the state power directly but focusing on the changes in values and people's quality of life development in new ways that are different from the traditional ones. The organizations that establish new social movements are not formal organizations like the old social movements. Instead, the new social movements are formed by the networks of grass-rooted organizations with an emphasis on people's direct operations and struggle rather than movements via formal organizations, i.e., political parties or labor unions, etc.

In short, new social movements possess three main characteristics: (Phritthisarn Chumpon, 2003, pp. 339-341, as cited in Prapart Pintobtang, 2013)

- 1) New social movements are social rather than political movements as they pay more attention to values and ways of life, or "cultural" dimension. Thus, they concern about social aspects and the mobilization towards public participation in the public sphere for the society as a whole rather than towards being a part of the governmental power or governance.
- 2) New social movements are based in civil society and emphasize bypassing the state's action, and ignoring to confront or challenge the state power directly.
- 3) New social movements try to adopt social changes, i.e., changes in values and alternative lifestyles instead of changes through political systems or activities. More emphasis is on cultural innovation that creates new ways of life, which challenge the old values. They also pay attention to symbols and identity.

Chairat Charoensin-o-larn (1997) identifies three main aspects of new social movements, as follows:

1) New social movements are not based on a single class of people like in the past, but they react to new problems and conflicts based on a variety of classes.

- 2) While the benefits groups and mobilization groups conduct collective movements within the political systems, new social movements in the post-industrial society do not conduct any mobility via the existing political mechanisms, i.e., political parties, politicians, etc., or by relying on the government's mechanism since new conflicts are more complicated than political institutions in the normal political system can handle. On the other hand, old social movements find channels or mechanisms to open normal political channels under the representative democratic system.
- 3) New social movements do not urge benefits for specific groups like the benefit groups. Their goal is not to snatch the governance power like the revolution of some classes of people. On the contrary, new social movements want to create new rules and conditions for living. Thus, they are the struggle of creating new values or new meanings to with what they are fighting. In other words, they are the movements to create new discourses for certain issues.

Regarding the patterns of new social movements, Hathaisiri Chaowattana (2003) found in her study about a communication process for social movements of the protestants against the Thai-Malaysia Gas Pipeline Project. The new social movements she found in her study had no resources for negotiation, except to end the project as the protestants were not assigned, benefit groups. On the contrary, the protestants were the specific group that gathered together for specific issues or events. Accordingly, the chance for making negotiation effective practically is thus difficult to happen; thus, negotiating strategies and benefits coordination of the old social movements cannot be applicable.

For the participatory communication process in the EIA, stakeholders have the power in negotiating with project owners via a public hearing process, which is the main issue of the study. The concept of new social movements thus is an important foundation used by the researcher for analyzing the studied phenomena.

2.4 Concepts of New Media

According to Siapera (2018), it may not be proper to use or adhere to the word "new." Tracing back to the emergence of the internet since 1972, this medium has been used in society for more than 48 years, websites since 1993 or for 27 years, or even Facebook since 2004 or for 16 years. Notably, each medium was introduced and used for a while before a newer medium was introduced. Thus, the question is if all these media are still "new" media. On the other hand, there are plenty of terms with the same and concurrent meaning, i.e., new media, digital media, online media, and social media. (Siapera, 2018)

Digital media are electronic media that replace analog media. These new electronic media adopt texts, graphics, motion pictures, audio and video, websites, or social media, including new digital content to be mixed and connected for usage benefits. (Chutisant Kerdvibulvech, 2016).

New Media means electronic and digital media that can disseminate Information rapidly and widely, such as micro-electronic computers, telecommunication networks, which combine sound, texts, and images in the same media. (Kanjana Kaewthep, 2012).

Rice (1985, as cited in Duangkamol Chartprasert, 2004) elaborates the Important features of new media that new media are for extending a taste of human touch to be wider and more complicated. Namely, new media can work in all contexts that other media used to work. Kanjana Kaewthep (2012) points that the word "new" is not for newly-born media, but means the modification of some properties of the older media. For instance, the telephone in the wired system was not called "new media." When it changed to a mobile phone in the analog system, it was not called "new media" either. However, when it transformed to a wireless and digital system, which can be connected to other types of media, i.e., computer, etc., we call it "new media." Characteristics of new media (Kanjana Kaewthep, 2012)

- 1) Interactivity (two-way communication)
- 2) Mobility or compactable
- 3) Convertibility
- 4) Connectivity
- 5) Ubiquity

- 6) Speed of Communication
- 7) Absence of boundaries
- 8) Digitalization

Furthermore, Logan (2010, as cited in Kanjana Kaewthep, 2012) elaborates 15 characteristics of new media:

- 1) New media are two-way communication in which receivers can react to both messages and senders. Thus, receivers are active.
- 2) New media are easy to access and disseminate information. Receivers can access and control the flow of information, i.e. through Search Engine www or Google, etc.
- 3) New media create continuous learning; however, the information receivers receive is at the information level only, not at the knowledge level yet.
- 4) New media have the same alignment and facilitates integration. Therefore, new media can be connected easily, i.e., by entering www or searching from the blogs.
- 5) New media facilitate the creation of a community, which is the key property of the internet and other new media. New media can lead to the emergence of all kinds of communities of all target groups, i.e., a learning community, entertainment community, political community, etc.
- 6) New media are easy to move and convenient to carry (portability): small size, compact, movable, and compactable.
- 7) New media are media convergence, i.e., a telephone can shoot pictures, chat, online, and business convergence, such as TRUE and AF House.
 - 8) New media are interoperable.
- 9) New media can process content from several sources (Aggregation of Content) since the information transfer in the digital system can be done quickly.
- 10) New media increase more diversity, alternatives, and long tail, which means new media outcomes may not be seen at the beginning, but they can be sold increasingly and continuously for a long time until the sales volume may be equivalent to those of best-seller that are sold well at the beginning only.
 - 11) New coordination between a sender and receiver can be returned.

- 12) New media can promote social collectivity and cyber-cooperation. Besides, new media can also interact with strangers.
 - 13) Remix culture is created.
 - 14) Products are transformed to be services.
- 15) New media authorize receivers or users to change the content (User-based transformation of news media)

The birth of the era of new media and post-modern society was concurrent. New media were found to be studied by foreign countries in 1970, but have been popular since 1990. For Thailand, the study on new media started to be more witnessed since 1987. Thailand announced the year 1995 to be Thai Information Technology Year, and the study has been popular since 1997, the year in which electronic and digital media have been used to spread information rapidly and widely. (Kanjana Kaewthep & Nikom Chaikhunphon, 2013). From the statistics of the Ministry of Digital Economy and Society in 2019, it was found that Thailand had a population of 66.40 million people. Among them, there were 47.5 million internet users (70%), who used the internet on average 10 hours and 22 minutes per day, which increased from the previous year 17 minutes. The activities users did the most were for social media (91.2%), listening to music/songs (71.2%), searching online information (70.7%), sending-receiving emails (62.5%), paying for products/services (60.6%), reading online books (57.1%), buying products & services (57%). For communication purposes, Thai users used the internet for communication through Line the most (98.5%), followed by Facebook Messenger (89.9%), FaceTime (13.7%), and WhatsApp (7.8%) respectively. (Electronic Transactions Development Agency, 2020). Notably, the use of social media in the era of new media has been increasing continuously. On the other hand, such phenomenon correlates with the aspects of social movement and participatory communication of the civil society for mobilizing their opinion expressions.

Two main changes are found in the access of information and service through the internet: methods of doing activities on the internet and the outcomes of such activities. Examples of changes in the methods of doing activities on the internet are information acquisition, communication with people, service attendance, and technological access. For the outcomes, they are what is known, persons to be known, intimate persons to be communicated with, service to be obtained, technologies to be used, and know-how information for using those technologies. The increased use of the internet and information technology enables individuals to be connected as networks or to be networked individuals, who can access more new alternatives of information, people, and resource sources. The form of networking of networks enables individuals to step over concrete boundaries of an institution or organization and becomes a new channel for increasing or enhancing social responsibilities of other sectors, such as the government and politics, business and industry, academic institutions, mass media, or any power sectors. Moreover, it also increases the communication power of networked individuals with thoroughly hidden meanings of hybrid and multi-jurisdictional governance. (Dutton, 2015, as cited in Pirongrong Rmasoota & Thomtong Tongnok, 2020).

For the issue of public participation in new media, Prap Boonpan stated in the forum "The Challenge of New Media and Politics in Thailand during the General Election in 2011," that online media played very significant roles in presenting reproduced information or extending the information presenting by TV and newspaper. Thus, the roles of the mainstream and online media were not separated from each other completely, but rather in working together sometimes, especially in monitoring and creating a balance of news presentation to society. Mostly, society often talks about new media with great hope. However, in the Thai context, there have been several legal limitations and restrictions. Besides, people who can access the computer and the internet are not the majority of the nation, but only urban people can. (Karnt Thassanaphak, 2012)

Besides new media, digital media, online media, or social media, at present there is another interesting word is the output of the new media era. It is "the Fifth Estate," which comprises websites, bloggers, independent journalists, and commentators. (Leach, 2009). The Fifth Estate is the state opening for diverse people in the online world, i.e., professional media, independent media, documentary film and video producers, online journalists, online reporters, mass media as commentators, or knowledge providers on media literacy, bloggers focusing on public benefits, social media users using websites for creating a community, NGOs providing useful information for society, community leaders with knowledge in

information analysis and intention to provide knowledge and share beneficial media for the community, students and instructors researching on media literacy, etc. Another distinguished advantage of online media is its potential in accessing general people to have an opportunity to participate in some activities or campaigns to drive policies or bring about social changes. Thus, a new word, "slacktivism5" was coined. Slacktivism5 is an abbreviation of "slacker activism," which means a movement towards social or political issues via the internet by doing less but gaining more. Participants do not have to put so much time and effort, but the return or response is high, such as hunting signatures or autographs through the internet or conjointly changing Avatar to express standpoints. (Clark, 2011, as cited in Pirongrong Ramasoota & Thomtong Tongnok, 2020).

The use of social media technology introduced a new group of individuals called the "Egocentric Public" all the time. If most people of this new group have opinions in the same direction, it may lead to the rejection of different ideas. Therefore, social media, i.e., Facebook, Instagram, and Twitter, play significant roles at present. Thus, they become another principal factor that influences each individual to believe or not believe any information, news, or ideas. (Asawin Nedpogaeo, 2014).

Besides, according to Halberstam and Knight (2014), the use of new media causes "Ideological Homophily and Segregation" in the digital media dimension. Such ideological homophily and segregation can be extended to access more easily, which Chutisant Kerdvibulvech (2016) explains from the communication approach, especially based on mass communication theories in the 20th century. Rogers and Shoemaker (1971) state that communicators who can communicate effectively and smoothly should have some similarities or homophily to some extent, more or less. Similarly, social media play a great part in persuading ideas of the general public groups, either one same group or several groups, towards a certain direction, and thus can determine the direction of the society to move towards any direction. (Chutisant Kerdvibulvech, 2016)

From the concept of new media, especially the concept of Aswin Nedpogaeo (2014), Egocentric Public, in new media or social media, will be another issue of this study.

2.5 Pak Mun Dam, Mae Wong Dam, and Chao Phraya for All Projects

2.5.1 Pak Mun Dam Project

The Pak Mun Dam Project is one of the apparent conflicting phenomena of the water-energy power plant or hydroelectric plant of Electricity Generating Authority of Thailand (EGAT), which stipulated in the Electricity Production Plan 1987-1991 of the Power Development Plan (PDP) follow the sixth National Economic and Social Development Plan in the northeastern area where electricity stability is low and insufficient for the needs. Thus, the government agreed in principle of the project and approved to proceed the dam construction since 1991. The project completed and has been ready for use since 1994. However, such a project affected local people's ways of life greatly so people in Pak Mun gathered under the name of "the Assembly of the Poor" to protest the project. The communication process created and developed during the protest by people of Pak Mun becomes one of the interesting communication phenomena since it was initiated and conducted by people themselves through symbolic communication, i.e., fasting, closure along the dam ridges, climbing up to the Government House, including calling themselves as "the Assembly of the Poor," etc. The details and sequences of the phenomenon are as follows:

2.5.1.1 Background and Significance of Pak Mun Dam Problems

In 1967, the Office of National Energy collaborated with the French Government in exploring an area for constructing a new dam for locating a low-cost electricity-generating source for business and industry sectors under the name of "the Lower Mun River Basin Development Project." Later, in 1987, the Electricity Generating Authority of Thailand (EGAT) contained the Project of Pak Mun Dam Construction, Ubon Ratchathani, in the Electricity System Development Plan to accord with the sixth National Economic and Social Development (1987-1991), which specified that the electricity demand of the northeastern region was 820 megawatts, while the region could produce only 130 megawatts. Thus, in 1989, the Cabinet of the government led by General Chatchai Chunhawan agreed in principle of Pak Mun Dam Project without the environmental impact assessment. Finally, in 1990, the Cabinet approved the dam construction with a budget of 3,880 million baht.

Such a phenomenon induced a protest and a call for local people's rights since they would lose their occupation, mainly fishery, income, and residence, while ecosystems would be damaged and plenty of families would face drought in some periods yearly so agriculture would be eliminated. Moreover, more than 200 fish species in the Mun River would become extinct with only 67 species that could swim across the fish ladder of the dam, remained (Electricity Generating Authority of Thailand, 2000). The protestors and protest methods used in Pak Mun Dam Project were as follows:

2.5.1.2 People at the adjacent area to Pak Mun Dam

They were people of no fewer than 65 villages affected by the construction of the Pak Mun Dam. Their methods of protest were:

- 1) An assembly of huge numbers of people to negotiate with the concerned agencies.
- 2) An assembly of people traveling to Bangkok to call for compensations from the government.
- 3) Negotiation with the government by 65 representatives of 65 villages.
 - 4) Submitting a grievance letter via regular political channels.
- 5) Establishing "Mae Mun Man Yuen Koen" (Strong Mun Stands up) village to symbolically replace the old communities that would be collapsed to convey the power over the government's control and reinstate that communities should determine their ways of life by themselves.
- 6) Composing northeastern-style songs (Mo Lum) with the title "Mae Mun Sa Oen" (Mun River Cries) to reflect Pak Mun Dam problems.
- 7) Trying to communicate to the general public to be informed that the dam was not beneficial for the public and destroyed local people's ways of living.

2.5.1.3 The Assembly of the Poor

It is the assembly of local people of more than 20,000. Their methods of protest were:

1) Organizing "the First Promise Recall Festivity" and "the Second Promise Recall Festivity" to urge for all demands from the government

- 2) Submitting
- 3) Sending some representatives for negotiation with the government
 - 2.5.1.4 Important Events in the Case of Pak Mun Dam Construction
 Project Promise-Recall Festivity

People who were affected by the Pak Mun Dam Construction gathered with other 47 groups affected by the government's development projects under the name of "The Assembly of the Poor." The First Promise Recall Festivity was organized from March 26 to April 22, 1996, attended by more than 10,000 demonstrators, which enabled to push the Cabinet to have a resolution on April 22, 1996, towards the modification of the plans. Later, the Second Promise Recall Festivity was organized in front of the Government House for 99 days until, in April 1997, the government approved to pay compensation of 35,000 baht per 15 rai for each family. However, after the government could not find new occupational areas for the local people, the government changed to pay in a lump sum of 525,000 baht instead of 35,000 baht per 15 rai. The number of the affected people in the fishery who passed the qualification test was 3,084.

2.5.1.5 The Seizure of the Dam Ridge with a Request to the Power Plant to Open the Floodgate

After the continuous demonstration at the dam ridge for 14 months to open the floodgate without any received response, 1,200 people from Mae Mun Man Yuen 1 moved to the dam ridge to demonstrate in the power plant of Pak Mun Dam, and at the parking lot of the generating building, and established "Mae Mun Man Yuen" village for urging the EGAT to open all eight floodgates immediately so that fishes from the Khong River could swim up to lay their eggs in the Mun River, which could return fertility to the communities once again.

2.5.1.6 The Climbing up to the Government House to Urge for Floodgate Opening

500 local people decided to set a team to "climb up to the Government House" since no government representative came out to negotiate with the local people and as they could not enter the House's gates normally to avoid collision with

police troops. Still, the climbers were caught up. The sequences of this protest are presented in Appendix G.

2.5.1.7 Lessons Learned from the Case of Pak Mun Dam

The movements of local people living around Pak Mun Dam were caused by their trouble and a lack of communication. Thus, people tended to choose sensational movement methods, including expression of ignorance and risky violation of laws, to draw attention from mass media so that mass media could present their trouble to the general public. However, on the other hand, such movements were criticized by supporters of the project, which led to the righteousness to disintegrate the rally easily. Besides, negative attitudes were imposed on the protestors since a lot of mass media still gave higher importance to the news given by the government than the protestors' points of view. Notably, there were three main communication methods used by local protestors: 1) communication with the general public directly via the presentation of their identity and ways of living, 2) communication with the general public via mass media by letting their activities appear in the news all through the movement, and 3) communication through alliance and scholars' networks by sending emails to these networks in parallel to the production of alternative media. These are communication methods for controlling their communication content all through the way.

2.5.2 Mae Wong Dam

2.5.2.1 Background and Significance of Mae Wong Dam Problems

Mae Wong Dam Project is the project that was initiated by the Royal Irrigation Department in 1982 to manage the Sakae Krang Basin area, covering Uthai Thani, Nakhon Sawan, and Kamphaeng Phet Provinces, assigned to be equipped with a 13,000-rai reservoir of over 250 million cubic meters reservation capacity. The project owner conducted EIA reports four times, but none were approved, so the project could not be proceeded until at the end of 2011, the government led by Yingluck Shinawatra agreed in principle to construct the dam to solve floods and also draught problems in the central region, without a new EIA as required by the Article 63 of the 2017 Constitution. Accordingly, the Natural Resource and Environmental Conservation Network, comprising more than 24 organizations, led by Seub

Nakhasathien Foundation, followed the construction without ceasing. The network also issued an announcement and searched for ways to protest such construction that affected people's ways of living, ecosystems, and the environment, which could not either prevent floods as specified by the project owner. The foundation declared the protest statements with the following reasons:

- 1) The construction of Mae Wong Dam could damage the ecosystems of Mae Wong National Park.
- 2) Mae Wong Dam could not prevent floods genuinely because the construction area was slant so it could reserve water partially only.
- 3) The government should have EIA since the report had not been completed yet by the year of the construction, namely 2012.

Sasin Chalermlarp, the secretariat of Seub Nakhasathien Foundation played a leading role in protesting the project through symbolic communication, such as a protest rally from Mae Wong to Bangkok, or from the forest to the city, 338 kilometers, and communication with the middle-class in Bangkok, who was the major force and negotiators. Besides, on the Facebook of Sasin Chalermlarp, the protest was communicated through a campaign "Ask for water-management alternatives, not Mae Wong Dam." All dissidents against the dam construction took their photos with the campaign statement and posted it on social media to express their identity and confirm their standpoint of the objection of the project.

Thus, the person who played significant roles in leading the protest against Mae Wong Dam was Sasin Chalermlarp, who was the secretariat of Seub Nakhasathien Foundation at the time (at present, the Foundation President). Sasin Chalermlarp had working experiences in the environment and used to work as a professional-level committee for considering the EIA report of Mae Wong Dam. Therefore, he knew very well about the dam construction and consequently played eminent roles in protesting the project. The methods of protest were as follows:

- 1) Make an official statement and objection letter to the concerned agencies
- 2) Take mass media to Mae Wong National Park to let them see the significance of the ecosystems of the area.
 - 3) Organize an academic forum

- 4) Try to meet people with the power to make decisions to clarify the reasons for the objection.
- 5) Stage a protest rally of a total 388 kilometers under the campaign "From Forest to the City," starting from Mae Wong National Park, from September 10 to 22, 2013.
 - 2.5.2.2 Eminent Events for Protesting the Mae Wong Dam Construction Project
- 1) The protest rally under the campaign "From Forest to the City" of Sasin Chalermlarp and Seub Nakhasathien Foundation

The protest rally under the campaign "From Forest to the City" of 388 kilometers started from Mae Wong National Forest to Bangkok was one of the important turning points enabling people to know about the reasons behind the protest against the Mae Wong Dam construction. During the rally, the protest content was also publicized on social media until it became "viral" and stimulated a lot of people to join in the protest rally up to the destination.

2) The campaign "Stop Mae Wong Dam Construction Project" on the website change.org

This campaign was a parallel activity that led to the success of the protest since the consideration on the EHIA report was postponed due to the acknowledgment of the public about the impact of the construction from the protest rally of Seub Nakhasathien Foundation. During the rally, more than 120,000 people signed to join the protest on social media, which drove the authorized people to delay their decisions.

3) The campaign "Ask for water-management alternatives: No Mae Wong Dam" on Facebook

After the government led by General Prayut Chan-o-cha tended to raise the issue of Mae Wong Dam construction to be reconsidered, Seub Nakhasathien Foundation organized a campaign for general people to join in taking a photo with the campaign statement and posting it on Facebook, as a symbolic expression for opposing the dam construction project.

4) The use of social media by protestor groups

Social media could be considered as a major channel with the most influential of the protestors transmitted to general people. From the survey of 400 samples, it was found that Facebook was the top channel that made people be informed of the protest of Mae Wong Dam construction, followed by TV and campaign activities through the protestors' use of social media. The sequences of the protest of the project are summarized as follows:

2.5.2.3 Lessons Learned from the Case of Mae Wong Dam

The reason why the EHIA report was withdrawn from the consideration of the Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning was the information provision and campaigns of the protestors for a long time, especially their power exertion, which stimulated general people to participate through social media channels. Over 20,000 people joined in a protest rally, while more than 120,000 people signed to protest the project through social media. All of such power helped to delay the decision-making process of people in authority and delay the implementation of the project several times.

Smith Tungkasmit (2013) states that the phenomena of both a protest rally of Sasin Chalermlarp and protest signature via Change.org reflect three main issues:

- 1) They prove that Thailand is shifting towards the social media era completely and also is an information society genuinely.
- 2) That people are in the age of struggling for solutions. People want to do the right thing but there is no stage for them to express it. Therefore, the easiest but most efficient channel is online where people do not necessarily identify themselves.
- 3) Whenever political conflicts are widely witnessed, people will get bored with the politics; thus, they try not to involve with it. However, if the issue is accurate and stands on correctness, Thai people will get involved.

2.5.2.4 A Brief Comparison between Mae Wong Dam and Pak Mun Dam construction Commonalities

1) The Starting of the Events

The problems of both Mae Wong and Pak Mun Dam Projects were caused by the decision-making of large projects whose EIA or EHIA had not been studied thoroughly yet, leading to the marches of dissidents against such dam constructions.

2) Chainarong Setthachua (2013), one of the mentors of dissidents against Pak Mun Dam construction stated that in the case of Mae Wong Dam, the government used special methods preferred by the government of all periods, namely to mobilize to have people support the government and attack the opposite party via groups called "local power." Thus, it reflects that both Mae Wong and Pak Mun Dam projects faced the same struggle. Especially, the government tended to have more mass media as channels for reacting against the dissidents.

3) Prolongation of the Problems

The struggle of both cases had been prolonged for over ten years, starting from the initiation of the construction projects. Thus, despite such continuous fights, problems remained due to several factors, i.e., the government sector did not listen to people's voices, those who made decisions were changed often, etc., Accordingly, all the decisions had to be postponed or kept changing all the time.

2.5.2.5 Differences

1) Urging Strategies/Objection of Dissenters

The objection against the Mae Wong Dam construction occurred in the period where social media were influential for society. The protestants realized such phenomenon well, including knowing some restrictions of communication through television to the public. Thus, they used Facebook as their main communication channel for creating understanding and collective feelings. Besides, they could connect their strategies with other platforms, i.e., campaign activities, PR through the mainstream media for continuing their protest.

The Pak Mun Dam construction started in a period where no social media could be used as the dissenters' strategies. On the contrary, they applied

the traditional methods, i.e., demonstration on road, seizure of the target area or places, etc., which could easily damage the image of dissenters and led to be attacked easily. Moreover, mostly they might not be able to communicate through mass media well.

2) Turning to be Public Issues

What the dissenters of Mae Wong Dam did was to create common feelings with urban people through a protest rally in an urban area. Besides, urban people also followed the news on Facebook; thus, the protest was not only an issue of the struggle for the environment or a fight at the local level, but it became a public issue or the struggle of general people as well.

On the other hand, the protestors of Pak Mun Dam were mostly local people affected directly by the project. The co-fighters were NGOs; thus, the image being communicated conveyed the demand of some specific groups mainly. Thus, the image of communication was not conveyed as public issues in which general people must or should participate.

From the above two projects, the researcher studied both commonalities and differences, especially in the issues of public participation and stakeholders of both projects, which were applied for further analysis and discussion.

2.5.3 Chao Phraya for All Project

Chao Phraya for All Project originated in 2015 by the Ministry of the Interior, which delegated the Public Works Department, Bangkok, to survey and design the details of the project. Chao Phraya for All Project composes of two parts: the first part is the preparation of the master plan for the construction of both sides of the river of 57 kilometers long from Rama VII Bridge to the end of Bangkok District, around Bang Krachao. The second part is the design of details and the environmental impact assessment (EIA) from Rama VII Bridge to Somdet Phra Pinklao Bridge. Each side is 7 kilometers long, so the total construction will be 14 kilometers. The main purpose of the project is to provide facilities for general people to access the Chao Phraya River for doing any activity conveniently and safely, including making it a connecting route for land travel and transportation (by foot and a bicycle) and sea. Moreover, the constructed place can be cultural and conservative tourist attractions. Besides, Chao

Phraya for All Project consists of 12 sub-plans, and the construction of passageways and biking paths is one of all plans. For this project, the Public Works Department hired two academic institutions: King Mongkut's Institute of Technology Lat Krabang (KMITL) and Khon Kaen University as project consultants for the operations of 210 days or seven months, starting from March 1 to September 26, 2016. However, later the Planning Network and Urban Planning for Society conducted prosecution against the project to the Administrative Court, and on February 5, 2020, The Central Administrative Court had an order to prohibit the Bangkok Metropolitan Administration (BMA) from continuing the first part of the project, or river promenade, temporarily until there is a judgment or court order otherwise. (The Administrative Court News, Mass Media Relations Group, The Public Relations Department, the Administrative Court, No. 7, 2020).

2.5.3.1 The Chao Phraya for All (CPA) Operational Scope

Chao Phraya for All (CPA) Project covers 57 kilometers from Rama VII Bridge to the edge of Bangkok: 36 kilometers of the eastern side and 21 kilometers of the western side. The first construction phase across a 7-kilometer long stretch will start on both sides of the river from Rama VII Bridge to Phra Pinklao Bridge. The narrowest meander is at Santichai Prakan Park (206 meters) and the widest meander is at Rajadhiwas Woraviharn Temple. The budget of the whole project is 30,000 million baht, divided into the budget at the first phase of 14,000 million baht for developing and designing the construction, covering 14 kilometers, which includes construction monitoring cost for 18 months, public hearing cost, design consultants of a total of 120 million baht (divided into 1) operational plan reports (24 million baht or 20%), 2) preparation of master plans and EIA (84 million baht or 80%), and 3) a final report (12 million baht or 10%). The project was planned to start in 2015.

The Public Works Department hired the consultants to serve the following purposes:

1) To prepare a master plan of the Chao Phraya River Promenade development in Bangkok for managing the area and determining proper ways to develop the river banks following the city development in the future.

- 2) To survey detailed design of construction engineering affected by the project along both sides of the Chao Phraya River from Rama VII Bridge to the end of the construction at Somdet Phra Pinklao Bridge.
- 3) To conduct public relations, media relations, public participation, and community relations.
- 4) To report the operational performance to the concerned committee and sub-committee and publicize the project to the public.

Terms of reference (TOR) contain four main responsibilities of the consultants:

- 1) To prepare a master plan of the project covering 57 kilometers
- 2) To design engineering and architectural details, including environmental impacts at the first phase of 14 kilometers from Rama VII to Somdet Phra Pinklao.
 - 3) To conduct public relations and public participation.
- 4) To report operational performance to the committee and the public.

All of the operational scope determined for the consultants is required to complete within 210 days or 7 months.

Besides, in the TOR, some other important content, i.e., a conceptual framework must specify a bicycling lane and walkway, recreational court, riverside public rest-house, public park and recreational area, service area, bike parking, activity court, etc., that are suitable and related to the condition of each area. Moreover, the design must concern with architectural beauty and Thai cultural arts in parallel to worthwhile utilization, facilities for the general public, tourists, the handicapped, tourism promotion of the Chao Phraya riverside, and the promotion of Bangkok image. Conditions are that the consultants must design the engineering details based on the standard model of Bangkok Metropolitan Administration (BMA). However, the consultants may advise or change as appropriate, but with prior approval from BMA first. Still, the consultants must proceed as approved by the Cabinet, including the establishment of Public participation. The consultants must organize a meeting for listening to the affected stakeholders' opinions and providing

insightful information to communities' opinion leaders via in-depth interviews to acknowledge their problems and explain to them with the correct information before all opinions are collected and considered for further improvement in the case that the construction can be continued in the future.

2.5.3.2 The Preparation of the EIA Report of the Chao Phraya for All Project

The TOR of the procurement of the Public Works Department specifies clearly that the consultants must conduct a survey and design details and the EIA, including PR and public participation. However, according to the criteria of the Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning, which is responsible for considering the EIA directly, specified that the Chao Phraya for All Project proposed by the Ministry of the Interior to the Cabinet on May 12, 2015, was interpreted as being a bridge. Thus, the Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning had an initial opinion that the Project was not within the scope of being required to submit the EIA report. However, since there has not been this kind of project development before; thus, if the EIA was studied, and preventive and corrective measures were determined, it would be beneficial for the project and could be used as information to be disclosed to the public (The Office of National Resources and Environment Policy and Planning, 2017)

Assistant Professor Anthika Sawatsri, Ph.D., and Laemthong Laokongthavorn, one of the advisory committee of the project, confirmed that the project would have the EIA surely. The construction of foundation pillars that were publicized to the public might come from the early TOR, which had not been revised yet. However, after signing the contract with Bangkok Metropolitan Administration on February 29, 2016, King Mongkut's Institute of Technology Lat Krabang (KMITL) started planning and establishing participation with people in the area. The meetings with sub-groups of the communities of the 57 KMs development area would be organized by dividing into 31 communities within the 14-km area (186 times) and those within 43-km area (39 times), the total would be 225 times within 7 months as stipulated in the TOR, including in-depth interviews with scholars and experts in architectural design, landscape, history, civil engineering, irrigation engineering, and experts in the field of participation. (Isra News Agency, 2020)

2.5.3.3 The Operational Performance of Public Participation in the Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA) of the Chao Phraya for All (CPA) Project

From the EIA report of the Chao Phraya for All Project, the details of face-to-face meetings, small group meetings, and public hearing organized during March 9-September 2016 are specified; however, the report does not display the details of the meeting of the stakeholders' or attendants' anxiety and opinions. The content in the principal report of the EIA of the CPA Project on August 24, 2016, is as follows:

The content related to the public relations and information provision to stakeholders aims to explain the principles of the project. It claims that Bangkok, as the capital of Thailand, has the Chao Phraya River as the main river of the nation passing with meanders of over 70 km long; however, the access for doing activities is limitedly for only people whose land is adjacent to the river bank. Thus, general people cannot access the river bank as fully as they should, when comparing against the length of the river. They can access river ports or piers at the temples, public parks, governmental places, or restaurants along the riverside only. Accordingly, Bangkok Metropolitan Administration (BMA) had an idea of developing the CPA Project for facilitating general people for doing more activities safely and conveniently. Especially, the project can bring about a connecting route between land and water travel, including cultural and conservative tourist attractions.

The Public Works Department of BMA thus was delegated from the Ministry of the Interior to prepare a master plan of CPA with the congruent operational frame all through the area. Therefore, it was essential to study and prepare a master plan of the development of the Chao Phraya Riverside in Bangkok of 57 km long (the east side is 36 and the west side 21 km long), including the analysis for complementing the detailed design of the project from Rama VII Bridge to Somdet Phra Pinklao, of 14 kilometers (both sides is approximately 7 km long), and for preparing the project development of other areas in the future.

To ensure that the master plan of the project can be prepared effectively, the Public Works Department hired King Mongkut's Institute of Technology Lat Krabang (KMITL) and Khon Kaen University to conduct a survey,

design, and prepare a master plan of the project, including organizing a public participation and public hearing process during the study. Moreover, they have to prepare the IEE report for utmost benefits through the collaboration of all parties genuinely. Importantly, the study and plans must enhance the project sustainability without causing any environmental impact to the society and communities, or with the least impacts.

2.5.3.4 Objectives

- 1) To open communication channels for all sectors related to the project, namely stakeholders, governmental organizations, private sectors, and general people, including responsible agencies.
- 2) To disseminate information to stakeholders, governmental organizations, private sectors, and general people to acquire correct and explicit knowledge and understanding.
- 3) To listen to opinions and recommendations from stakeholders, governmental organizations, private sectors, and general people, useful for the consideration of each step of the study to ensure the utmost public benefits with the least negative effect.

2.5.3.5 Study Areas

The survey and design were compatible with the study areas, which are divided into two phases:

- 1) The area for preparing a master plan, i.e., the riverbank development from the Rama VII Bridge to the south of Bangkok with 36-km of the east side and 21-km of the west side, totally 57 kilometers.
- 2) The area of the detailed design study and the EIA, i.e., the riverbank from the Rama VII Bridge to Phra Pin Klao Bridge, totally of 14 kilometers, with 7 kilometers long at each side.

2.5.3.6 The Operational Procedure of Public Participation and Public Relations

The operational procedure of public participation and public relations of the project was based on the regulations of the Office of the Prime Minister on the Public Hearing, B.E. 2005. The emphasis was on the establishment of communication between people responsible for the project and the general public, public

participation, and project management to acquire guidelines and strategies for such establishment positively. The correct and explicit knowledge and understand was expected to encourage people to collaboratively provide information, express opinions, and make decisions, from the starting to the end of the project study through two-way communication, or through both the transmission and the receipt of the information that was expectedly more complete, thorough, and responded to the needs of the stakeholders, governmental organizations, private sectors, and general people, including being accepted by all parties.

2.5.3.7 The Results of the Public Participation and Public Relations Operations

The public participation and public relations operations during March – September 2016, composed of the following methods:

- 1) In-depth interviews in the communities, religious places, schools, government offices, covering the area of 14 kilometers and meeting with the district authority, responsible for the 57 km area.
 - 2) The public participation operations:
 - (1) Visiting 35 communities in the 14-km area
 - (2) Meeting with the District Office in the 57-km area.
 - (3) Meeting with the concerned agencies in the 14-km

area.

- (4) In-depth interviews with key persons.
- 3) The results of the public participation operations:

Community visits

The CPA Project planned to have 6 visits of each community all through the operation to create a good understanding for the communities and encourage them to collaborate in designing the project area. However, only 3 visits per community could be achieved actually, as follows:

(1) Approximately 3 visits/ community for the communities with no opposition. The meeting issues were the summary of the pattern of the area development, starting from the process of information acquisition, community design coalition, and assessment. The meeting attendants were community members.

(2) 1-2 visits per community that had to be demolished (staying out of the dame) since they were communities that intruded the Chao Phraya area.

(3) More than 6 visits per community related to culturalheritage issues, namely Wat Devaraj Kunchorn Wiharn and Mittakham, to find ways for conserving the community areas and establishing a community conservation coalition.

Meetings with the District Office

The meetings with the District Office in the 43-km area were initially set up at 3 times per district, but only 2 times could be reached. The issues obtained from the participants were information for preparing a master plan of the 43-km area. The districts adjacent to the Chao Phraya River are Bangkok Noi, Bangkok Yai, Khlong San, Thonburi, Rat Burana, Samthanthawong, Bang Rak, Sathon, Bang Kho Laem, Yannawa, Khlong Toei, Phra Khanong, and Bang Na.

Remarkably, not all 17 districts in the 57-km area as the project consultants attended the Meetings. From the two times of the meetings, the issues were as follows:

The first time: Notification of the background, objectives, and listening to the District representatives' opinion on the project, including problems and needs of each district.

The second time: Notification of the project progress, 12 master plans, and projects of each district contained in the master plan of the 43-km development.

During both meetings, the participants raised some questions that were answered by the consultants without additional issues or opinions.

Meetings with concerned agencies

The agencies that the consultants met with were the Marine Department, Crown Property Bureau, and Bank of Thailand. Another key agency that had not been met was the Department of Rural Road that is responsible for the area of the Bridge across the river (except Rama VIII Bridge). Besides, the following private sectors were met and discussed: religious places along the riverbank, Boonrod Brewery, Macro (Samsen), and sawmill entrepreneurs along the river, to be used for

the project design and to take their anxiety and needs into consideration in the design of each area. The meeting for presenting the patterns of the area responding to the needs of the area use was organized further.

In-depth interviews with key persons

The consultants met and interviewed seven experts and more than 15 community leaders to adopt their ideas and recommendations for the design (the number of interviewees meets the number stipulated in the TOR or 20 interviewees)

From the public participation operations to the area design

From collecting fundamental data at the site: accessibility routes, physical conditions of the areas, etc., to know about the needs, and analyze the present area condition, including problems for the design, the details were as follows:

The field study for collecting fundamental data, accessibility routes, and physical conditions of the area: at this step, it is an area survey to understand its physical nature without any information inquiry from the area owners. It was just a preliminary survey for preparing to meet and inspect the physical condition more thoroughly with the area owner in the next step.

The fieldwork for collecting in-depth information: This step was for inquiring detailed information from the area owners to collaboratively find ways for area development. It was extended from the first fieldwork. After the data collection of this step, an analysis of the area, including the communities' problems and needs was conducted in the next step.

The implementation of data to the design: It was a step determined by the advisory committee to implement all recommendations to a design process. The in-depth information from the field study in combination with the analysis of the areas' physical condition, historical significance, problems, and needs was taken for the design process, which was presented to the area owners. At this step, some details were revised or corrected by each community's needs.

The above-mentioned information was the details specified in the main report of EIA, against which dissenters express to the project owners and the consultants of public relations and participation diversely. Below were the predominant groups that drove the movements distinctly.

2.5.3.8 The River Assembly

The River Assembly composes of the Association of Siamese under Royal Patronage, professional associates, Architects organizations, and communities, i.e., Thai Urban Designers Association (TUDA), Society for the Conservation of National Treasure and Environment (SCONTE), the Consulting Engineers Association of Thailand, ICOMOS Thailand Association, the foundation of An Nimmanhemin, Friends of the River Network, Community Resource Centre Foundation, Makkasan Network, Big Trees Group, and Network for Urban Planning and Planning for Society, etc. The Assembly read the official statement on December 3, 2019, under the topic "Stop! Chao Phraya Promenade Project" to protest the development of the riverbank project. Atchaphon Dusitnanon, the president of the Association of Siamese Architects under Royal Patronage provided information that some areas had not been approved by the concerned agencies. Thus, if the project was allowed to proceed, it would cause damage to the country. Thus, the assembly adhered to the objection against the project for the following reasons:

- 1) The River Assembly sees the importance of the Chao Phraya promenade development that enables people to access the river and brings about proper and valuable benefits for the areas. However, the Assembly does not agree with the construction that intrudes into the Chao Phraya River.
- 2) Bangkok Metropolitan Administration (BMA) can solve the intrusion into the river by the existing laws, but on the contrary, it constructed large-sized concrete roads that intrude the river even more. This makes the riverbank of both sides 20 meters narrower.
- 3) The Chao Phraya River should be conserved as a historical place all through the river to raise it as a world heritage in the future. Therefore, the intrusion into the river damages the national history and cultural symbol. It also obstructs river lives and affects the peacefulness and securities of people.
- 4) The construction on the river is very fragile in the case of floods and affects the flow of the river. Even in normal situations, flowing may not be changed largely, but it affects the morphology of the watercourse, riverbank erosion,

and sedimentation in the waterway, or even trash accumulation. Accordingly, BMA should conduct a thorough EIA study before huge damages will occur in the future.

5) BMA downsized the said project from 14 to approximately 12.45 kilometers to avoid crashing with the Rattanakosin Island. Thus, it indicates that the project lacks a thorough study and the project has not been approved by all concerned parties, even by the government sector, as claimed by BMA.

2.5.3.9 Friends of the River (FOR)

Friends of the River (FOR) organized activities in parallel to the participation operations of the advisory team. FOR also urged the project consultants to disclose the names of the working group to the public to make sure that they are qualified and own a legal professional license as determined in the TOR to gain social acceptance. Especially, they should facilitate a process of the public hearing so that general people can inspect the project and express their opinions openly and widely. Moreover, they should reveal a better model than the old one to the public and encourage to have alliances to work for public benefits. www.change.org It is an online social movement by the River Assembly and supporters who are internet users. The organization ran a campaign of collecting names of dissenters via the website www.change.org to appeal to the Prime Minister to restrain the project. They proposed as follows:

- 1) Restrain BMA from continuing its survey, design, and preparation of master plans for the Chao Phraya Promenade project to avoid damages in terms of budgets and irrevocable damage caused by the continued construction.
- 2) Have BMA organize a participatory process for determining the vision, strategy, and alternative options for developing the Chao Phraya area, which will lead to a review of the project requirements, and the modification of the goals, objectives, and a study scope in the new study, which must come from public participation.
- 3) In the process of preparing a master plan for the project, and integration of plans and policies in all aspects have to be conducted through public participation for assessing the alternatives for developing master plans before any survey, design of construction details, and operational plans will be conducted.

4) Public participation must be organized inclusively by providing information to general people, communities, and stakeholders openly and sufficiently for understanding. Besides, the information of the study, either in the form of document or through information processing, must be disseminated and able to access widely to ensure that the master plans of the project come from the collaborations in thinking and planning of people to show respect for the community rights, rights of people to participate, and comply with good corporate governance of sustainable development.

2.5.3.10 Thai Boats Association

Thai Boats Association had a meeting with private ship owners or entrepreneurs, the Marine Department, and the Public Works Office, BMA, to consult about ways of developing the Chao Phraya Riverbank of the first phase. The attendants questioned the following:

- 1) It is doubtful why such a large project with wide impacts did not organize a public hearing before starting the project.
- 2) It is questioned since the river bend (at the wide part) is planned to function as an activity lawn requiring lots of foundation pillars, will it obstruct the flow of water or not or will currents change the direction?
- 3) Solid wastes, i.e., water hyacinth, scraps dumped into the river, etc. will get stuck under the passageways since plenty of foundation pillars block the waterway.
- 4) The great flood season will cause water in the north to be higher so floods will be all over both sides of the river. If so, how is the problem solved and who will be responsible?
- 5) The constructed passageways will affect the direction of the currents, and water will flow more violently. Thus, dragging shipment may not be secure.
- 6) Is it possible for a boat 80-90 meters long and 15 meters wide to make a detour on the remaining water surface?

2.6 Related Studies

The researcher tried to search related studies to extend the knowledge on the issues to be studied, focusing on the EIA contexts. However, from the previous studies, no study related to public participation was found, but most of the studies emphasized the environmental laws and the evolution of the EIA, including the suitable time frame for the EIA mainly. Thus, the researcher intended to add this dimension, namely public participation, in the EIA process to bring about more diverse and complete knowledge of EIA in Thailand.

After the scope of the study was limited, the alignment with similar contexts of participatory communication under various environments was applied, and a variety of information was found.

To start with, Piriya Losiri (2014) studied the participatory communication of Klong Hua Chang Village, Saraburee Province by the qualitative research through indepth interviews and found that both internal and external community communication played a role in developing the community. The communication pattern was from all directions: top-down and bottom-up communication, including horizontal communication, between the community leader and members. The communication was two-way and could interact with one another immediately. The research emphasized the major characteristic of effective participatory communication, which was two-way communication.

Ladaphan Singibutr (2015) studied communication for the movement against the Mae Wong Dam construction via Facebook of Sasin Chalermlarp, the Faculty of Communication Arts, Chulalongkorn University. The study focused on the communication of Sasin Chalermlarp, the secretariat of Seub Nakhasathien Foundation in mobilizing against the construction of Mae Wong Dam through his personal Facebook with more than 100,000 followers. The study found that Sasin Chalermlarp determined seven strategies for his movement: 1) timing selection, 2) the use of smartphone during his rally to report the movement via his Facebook, 3) adherence to the followers' database from the analysis of floods situation in 2011, 4) unique characteristics of himself, 5) selection of the movements paid a high attention by people, 6) clear determination of communication target groups, and 7) the use of

Facebook for communicating to the public. From the study, it was found that the strategies used by Sasin Chalermlarp were based on the use of new media, i.e., Facebook for environmental movements, which was also used to enhance participative communication with his receivers. Thus, this study was the first evidence that the researcher could use further for analyzing the public sphere and effective creation and mobilization.

Other studies related to the environmental movements were firstly the study of Puangpana Kunawat (2002) whose objectives are to study the development of dissenter groups against Pak Mun Dam construction, a process of public communication of dissenters, and the efficiency of media and information used by the dissenters, based on the concept of citizenship and community rights, including the concept of citizen's communication rights. The findings showed that villagers, like dissenters, firstly communicated to the government and then attracted mass media through their fasting and disobedience to the state. Importantly, it was also found that the dissenters developed a movement process in the form of a new social movement, which is not focused on overthrowing the power of the government, but on the communication for protecting the rights of the community instead. The study accords with the study of Hataisiri Chaowattana (2003), who studied a communication process of dissenters in mobilizing against the Thailand-Malaysia gas pipelines project, and found that the communication process was in the form of new social movement as well.

Kanang Kanthamathuraphot (2018) conducted research called "Comparison of public participation in code of practice and environmental impact assessment: Case of more than 10 MW waste-to-energy power plant" to compare the similarities and differences of public participation in the code of practice (COP) and the Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA). From documentary analysis, it was found that both documents stipulated the organization of public hearing as requirements based on the regulations of the Office of the Prime Minister regarding the public hearing, B.E. 2005. Still, three differences were found: the organizers of the public hearing, the classification of stakeholders, and the frequencies of the public hearing. Firstly, the organizers of the public hearing specified in the Code of Practice was a committee comprising representatives of four parties: people, local administrative

organizations, social scientists, and project owners, while those of the EIA was project owners and consulting companies only. Both have advantages and disadvantages. Consulting companies were equipped with experts in organizing public hearings to follow the requirements. However, since consulting companies were hired by project owners, participants might be afraid of their bias so they would not trust them so much. On the other hand, setting a new committee for each public hearing could balance the power of organizers. Besides, the advantage was to have strong representatives of people and local agencies enabled a public hearing process to be more transparent and provided an opportunity for people in the affected areas to express their opinions fully. On the contrary, if the civil and local sectors were not ready for the public hearing, it could not cover the possible impacts that might occur. The study further recommended that the Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning emphasize the empowerment development of stakeholders before a public hearing process. Moreover, in the case that people in communities were not united or had completely different opinions, it was necessary to recruit representatives of both parties to avoid obstructing the opposite party. Another remark was that to have local administrative organizations undertake policies of promoting the transformation of waste to be energy from the master plan of the national waste management might cause some biases to make people agree with their missions.

The second difference was that stakeholders participating in the public hearing in the Code of Practice were separated from the environmental private organizations, NGOs, and health and environmental independent organizations, except for the academic institutions and scholars in the area. In this case, if the area lacked academic institutions or scholars with specific knowledge of the environment, it would make public hearing not academically well-rounded. Moreover, the possible impacts of each area were different and might connect to other environmental issues. Thus, general people might not have the capabilities to understand the environmental impacts that were complicated. Thus, they could not assess if the determined measures were sufficient or not, especially if there were no academic opinions from the private sectors either. From this study, it pointed that public hearing of both Code of Practice and the EIA was limited to information provision and listening to people's concerns

on the project operations only. Therefore, the basic principle of a participatory process is that participants must be able enough to understand the issues in which they participate. Thus, it was recommended that one of the guidelines for a participatory process is to determine the qualifications of participants who have enough knowledge in certain issues for expressing their opinions. If an activity is too complicated for participants, the empowerment of participants must be a prerequisite to raising the level of public participation towards collaborative planning, decision-making, and control.

The above findings accord with the study of Thanchanok Changrua (2017) "The usage of communication to create community participation in natural resource management toward sustainable tourism: The Phru-Ao Tha Lane Community, Krabi,", which is a master's thesis in communication arts and innovation. The purpose of the study was to explore the community's management of natural resources towards sustainable tourism and to analyze a communication process for creating participation in managing the natural resources of the community's sustainable tourism. The study was qualitative research with three methods: in-depth interviews, a focus group interview, and observation. The samples were 44 community leaders and people inside and outside the community. The findings showed that 1) the management of natural resources towards sustainable tourism of the community was divided into two phases. The first phase is the solving of natural resource crisis where the community used four-step strategies: (1) providing knowledge to people related to the natural resource problems of the community, (2) establishing a group for managing natural resources to respond to people's needs, (3) issuing laws for regulating via the local acts of local administrative organizations, and (4) assigning a responsible agency. The second phase is during the fertility of natural resources in which the community used the concept of sustainable tourism and eco-tourism management patterns for conserving natural resources of the community in parallel to the creation of income for people in the community. 2) Regarding a communication process for creating community participation, it was found that the community gave importance to every component of a communication process. Namely, (1) senders were community leaders and community mainstay, (2) message involved with the natural resources problems situation faced by the community, (3) media/channel

focused on both formal meetings (at the village and sub-district level) and informal meetings, i.e., coffee shops through personal media, for persuasion towards behavioral changes, and (4) receivers were community members by considering their skills, attitude, and level of knowledge. Besides, the participatory communication found in the community was divided into three levels: (1) Participation as a sender, i.e., information provision of community leaders (to inform), (2) participation as a receiver, i.e., to listen to people's opinions (to consult) and involve with their opinions (to engage), and (3) participation as a planner, i.e., collaboration and empowerment of people. 3) The consequences or effect of community participation were divided into two perspectives: (1) from the perspective of community members, people participated in solving natural resources problems and sustainable tourism management of the community. (2) From the perspective of people outside the community (tourists), tourism communication of the community was successful. Tourists acknowledged the message of the community and participated in eco-tourism activities of the community continually until sustainable tourism covered three dimensions: 1) having a conscience in conserving natural resources, 2) participating in obtaining community benefits, and 3) being satisfied. In short, communication for creating participation in managing the natural resources of the community was successful.

The above study is congruent with the findings of the study of Khemanat Ratananikorncharoen (2018), which studied the EIA system in Thailand: A case study of the Golden Lines of the Secondary Mass Transit System. The purposes were to evaluate the EIA system, to explore problems and obstacles in the EIA of the project, and recommend guidelines for improving the evaluation system in Thailand to be more successful. The study showed that the preparation of the EIA in Thailand should concern about improving laws to be more updated and usable. Besides, it should focus on the ethics of the EIA organizers. Generally, it was found that community members lacked knowledge and understanding of the EIA system. They were not confident of the project, while the affected people had no chance to obtain information or participate in the meeting due to the limit in time and budgets. Thus, the process could not cover all concerned stakeholders. Notably, it was also found that project owners tended to keep their power of decision-making instead of decentralizing it to let the

affected people participate. The notion of the researcher accords with the idea of Mostert (2003) who states that to solve problems and obstacles of a participatory process towards people's benefits of public participation genuinely is not easy since most government agencies tended not to listen to public voices unless they are required by laws to do so. Thus, they often delay a participatory process.

Similarly, Rinyaphat Phoovarotepiboon (2018) studied public participation in the EIA: A case study of the construction of double-track railways of Surat Thani-Hat Yai, Songkhla Junction. The concurrent findings were that the project conducted a participatory process as required by the laws, but people perceived that the operations of public participation before the construction were not good enough. Budgets should be allocated to support public participation and public relations more widely. Besides, they perceived that public participation should be improved to be more effective by amending the laws to be congruent with the current context and circumstance. Moreover, project owners should express their sincerity and transparency to enhance people's understanding and acceptance of the project.

Concurrently, Sirikanya Chaowamai (2018) studied Public Participation in Environmental and Health Impact Assessment: A Case Study of the Rayong Industrial Estate Project (Ban Khai), Rayong and found that most people in the area lacked knowledge and understanding of public participation in the Environmental and Health Impacts Assessment (EHIA). Besides, they did not gain sufficient information and details of the project, nor access to information of the project as they perceived that the officers could not provide complete information for them effectively. Moreover, public participation methods were perceived as inappropriate for stakeholders, especially because the project adhered to the scope of assessment that covered the affected area within 5 kilometers only, which was perceived as not covering all the affected areas.

All the aforementioned studies reflect the issues on the EIA found in common the most, which were a too short time for public participation, people's insufficient knowledge and understanding, and their attitude towards the EIA. The researcher thus applied these issues for analysis and evaluation of this study.

CHAPTER 3

RESEARCH METHODOLOGY

This study is mixed-method research conducted by qualitative research through the documentary analysis and literature review, in combination with in-depth interview to obtain the information on a participatory communication process of seven groups of the stakeholders in assessing the impacts of the Chao Phraya for All Project. However, due to insufficient information received from the general people group, quantitative research was conducted with this group by survey questionnaires.

3.1 Research Conceptual Framework

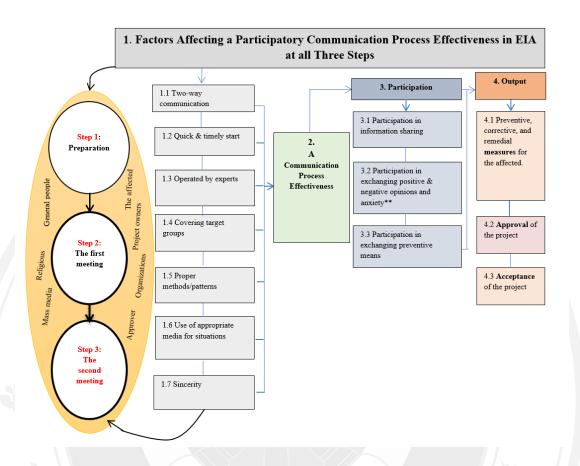


Figure 3.1 Research Conceptual Framework

Note: ** Anxiety is a specific term used in the Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA). Anxiety can be both positive and negative since the construction can yield both benefits and impacts on stakeholders differently

3.2 Qualitative Research

3.2.1 Population

According to the EIA process, seven groups of stakeholders are specified: 1) the affected, 2) agencies responsible for preparing the EIA report 3) Agencies responsible for assessing the EIA, 4) government agencies at different levels, environmental private organizations, 5) local academic and religious institutes, 6) mass media, and 7) general people. The researcher started with qualitative research by analyzing related documents and studies. Then, in-depth interviews were conducted

with all stakeholder groups. However, due to insufficient information received from the general people group, quantitative research was conducted with this group by survey questionnaires. Thus, the population of the qualitative research comprised the following 6 groups of stakeholders in the Chao Phraya for All Project (CPA):

- 1) The affected
- 2) Agencies responsible for preparing the EIA report
- 3) Agencies responsible for assessing the EIA
- 4) Government agencies at different levels, environmental private organizations
 - 5) Local academic and religious institutes
 - 6) Mass media
 - 7) General people

3.2.2 Samples and Sampling

All six stakeholder groups were selected by purposive sampling and there were no fewer than 5 samples in each group. The samples must possess the following qualifications:

- 1) Stakeholders played some roles relating to all six stakeholder groups.
- 2) Stakeholders must have experience or used to participate in the Chao Phraya for All Project.

The names of the interviewees are as follows:

Group 1: The affected

- 1) Srichao Thongprong, President of Ban Pune Community
- 2) Sophee Prae-eiam, Vice-president of Mittakam Community
- 3) Suthee Suphaphorn, a port entrepreneur
- 4) Charatwan Kaewkongkangwan, a tourist boat entrepreneur.
- 5) Thitinan Chinvararak, a representative of a riverside entrepreneur.

Group 2: Agencies responsible for preparing the EIA report

- Assistant Professor Anthika Sawatsri, the spokesperson of the CPA
 Project
 - 2) Preechaphong Ar-katsopha, an urban planner

- 3) Worakikorn Sawakapanich, an urban planning architect.
- 4) Chairat Udomsri
- 5) Prasong Charurattanaphong
- Group 3: Agencies responsible for assessing the EIA
- 1) Termsiri Jongpoonpol, the director of Air Quality and Noise Management Division, Environment Department, BMA
 - 2) An officer of the Environment Department, BMA (not disclosed)
- 3) An officer of the Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning. (not disclosed)
- 4) An officer of the Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning. (not disclosed)
- 5) An officer of the Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning. (not disclosed)
- Group 4: Government agencies at different levels, environmental private organizations
- 1) Pakorn Sriwanna, a civil engineer at the practitioner level, the office of design, the department of civil affairs, BMA.
- 2) Chanyaporn Ladsena, an urban planner at the professional level, the Office of Urban Planning and Development, BMA.
 - 3) Yossaphol Boonsom, the founder of Friends of the River
 - 4) Oraya Sootabut, the founder of Big Trees
 - 5) Prasit Wichaisuchart, the secretariat of Thai Boats Association.
 - Group 5: Local academic and religious institutes
 - 1) Sirasak Thepchit, a scholar
 - 2) Phra Kru Sirithamanurak, an abbot of Wat Phraya Siri-ai-sawan
 - 3) Phra Sirichai Sophon, an abbot of Wat Dao Dueng Saram
 - 4) Adul Yothasamut, the secretary of Islamic Council of Bang-or
 - 5) Associate Professor Pongporn Sudbanthad, a scholar

Group 6: Mass media

- 1) Pitchaphon Pho-sa-nga, a reporter of Thai PBS (social/cultural page)
 - 2) Charupan Chiraratchanirom, a reporter of economic news

- 3) Sasikarn Phukklin, a reporter of Prachachat.net
- 4) Rasarin Arun-itthiwit, a reporter of Brand Buffet
- 5) Orapin Yingyongpathana, the editor of Thairath Online.

3.2.3 Research Instrument

An in-depth interview guide composing of open-ended questions.

3.2.4 Data Collection

The research made appointments with the samples by submitting an authorized letter issued by the National Institute of Development Administration with an in-depth interview guide for the samples' preparation. Then, the researcher had an interview with the sample as appointed. The data collection was conducted between August 2019-August 2020. However, due to the Covid-19 spreads in some periods during the collection period, the researcher could not have a face-to-face interview; thus, some interviews were conducted through Zoom or other meeting programs.

For the cases of Pak Mun and Mae Wong Dam, which were the completed projects, the researcher reviewed the relevant document and previous studies as supplementary information for further analysis.

3.2.5 Data Validation

The researcher used triangulation as a tool for validation of data, as follows:

- 1) Validation by Data Triangulation: The information collected from both interviews and documentary analysis of the previous studies, including information of the dissenters against the CPA Project for comparison against time, place, and persons to see if time, place, and persons changed, would affect any change in the content or not. If not, it means, the data is reliable.
- 2) Validation by Methodological Triangulation by comparing data collected from different methods, namely by documentary analysis and in-depth interviews, to see if the data was the same, then, such data was correct and complete.

From the above validation, the researcher tested the reliability of the data from both printed media and other documents through the use of Triangulation to support the reliability of data and compare data from both sources.

Besides, the validity of the in-depth interview questions was also tested by having an expert examine the guidelines of the questions. Then, Face Validity and Content Validity were applied to ensure the correctness and coverage of the content that accord with the related theories and studies.

3.2.6 Analysis of Qualitative Data

The information collected from in-depth interviews with key persons in participatory communication in the studied issue was analyzed with the information collected from the literature review and presented in the form of descriptive analysis for being combined with the analysis of quantitative data as determined in the research objectives.

3.3 Quantitative Research

The quantitative research was conducted to answer the research objective on the stakeholders' information exposure and their participation expression, particularly general people since insufficient information was obtained from this group from the in-depth interview.

3.3.1 Population

The population of the study was general people in Bangkok who pay attention to the CPA Project and used to exposed to any news, or knew about the project.

3.3.2 Samples

1) Sample Size. The researcher used the formula of Taro Yamane to calculate the size of the samples by determining the reliability level at 95% with no more than 5% variance, as follows:

$$n = \frac{N}{1 + Ne^2}$$

Where n = number of samples or sample size required

N = number of people in the population

e = allowable error (%) of 0.05

However, since the target population was general people who were interested in the CPA Project or used to know or be exposed to information of the project, which could not know the number of such a population (N), Thus, the following calculation was applied:

$$n = \frac{1}{e^2}$$

$$n = \frac{1}{0.5^2}$$

$$=400$$

Therefore, the sample size based on the formula of Taro Yamane for this study was 400 samples.

Sampling: This study used two kinds of sampling:

- (1) Convenient Sampling. The researcher linked an online questionnaire to 200 target respondents who participated in the movement related to the CPA Project on Facebook.
- (2) Quota Sampling. The above 200 questionnaires were distributed widely by considering sex, age, education level, occupation, and income to obtain diverse samples. Thus, the sampling procedure was as follows:

Step 1: Stratified Sampling

Since the CPA Project specified the affected stakeholders as people living within a 500-meter distance of the project, the researcher selected general people who lived out of the specified distance, having no residence or boathouse at the riverside, and might not be affected directly by the Project as the general people group for this study. The sampling was based on the areas of the respondents, from Rama VII Bridge to the end of Bangkok, which is Bang Na. The total distance is 57 kilometers where 17 districts are located. At the initial stage, the pilot areas of 14 kilometers (from Rama VII to Somdet Phra Pinklao Bridge) where 4 districts are located were determined. The details were illustrated below Table. 3.1

Table 3.1 Illustrates the Areas of the CPA Project Construction

Pilot Areas of the Project (Districts)	The Remaining Areas (Districts)
1. Bang Phlat	1. Bangkok Noi
2. Dusit	2. Bangkok Yai
3. Bang Sue	3. Khlong San
4. Phra Nakhon	4. Thonburi
	5. Rat Burana
	6. Samthanthawong
	7. Bang Rak
	8. Sathon
	9. Bang Kho Laem
	10. Yannawa
	11. Khlong Toei
	12. Phra Khanong
	13. Bang Na

Table 3.1 illustrates that the CPA Project covers 17 districts, divided into 4 pilot districts and 13 remaining districts.

Step 2: Quota Sampling

At this step, the researcher chose only 50% of all the districts in each category, namely 50% of the pilot areas or districts and 50% of the remaining areas or districts. Thus, the total areas to be studied were 10 districts.

Table 3.2 Illustrates the Calculation of Quota Sampling

Area (District)	Number of District/Sample
Group 1 (Pilot areas/districts)	4/2 = 2 districts
Group 2 (The remaining areas/districts)	13/2 = 7.5 districts (= 8 districts)
Total	10 districts

Step 3: Simple Random Sampling

After the quota sampling, samples living in all districts were selected by simple random sampling by drawing lots to choose the districts. Then, questionnaires were distributed to 20 respondents in each district, so the total respondent of 10 districts equals 200. The places for distributing questionnaires were aimed to be congruent with the target respondents, i.e., community stores, bus stops, public parks, etc., as illustrated in Table 3.3

Table 3.3 Illustrates the Selection of Districts of Each Category as Samples and the Sample Size

Category	Total	Sample Size	Selected	Sample Size
(District)	Districts	(Number of	Districts	(Respondents)
		Districts)		
Group 1 (Pilot)	4	2	Bang Phlat	20
			Dusit	20
Group 2	13	8	Thon Buri	20
(Remaining)			Khlong San	20
			Sathon	20
			Bang Rak	20
			Yannawa	20
			Samphanthawong	20
			Bangkok Noi	20
			Bang Na	20
Total	17	10	11150	200

Step 4: Typical Sampling

To screen the respondents who knew or used to be exposed to news or information of the CPA Project, the screening question was "Have you ever known or been exposed to any news or information about the Chao Phraya for All Project? The selection that covered diverse respondents' demographic variables, i.e., sex, age, education level, occupation, and income, was also considered.

3.3.3 Research Instrument

To test the research assumptions, the survey method of a single cross-sectional design was conducted by a self-administered questionnaire as a research tool, with 400 respondents. The questionnaires were distributed at bus stops, riverside areas, all-purpose yards, and riverside markets. Moreover, online questionnaires were also distributed through social media. Therefore, the total number of questionnaires was 400. The questionnaire is composed of the following:

Part 1 (No. 1-5) Demographic information

Part 2 (No. 6-7) Daily information exposure

Part 3 (No. 8-9) Information exposure of the CPA Project

Part 4 (No. 10-12) A participatory communication process in the CPA Project.

Part 1: Demographic information. The information of this part was to be analyzed by the nominal scale and ordinal scale with multiple choices, as follows:

1)	Please specify your sex	
	Male	
	Female	
2)	Ageyears old	
3)	Education level	
	Elementary education or equivalent	
	Secondary education or equivalent	
	A bachelor's degree	
	Higher than a bachelor's degree	
	Others	_(Please specify)
4)	Occupation	
	Students/ university students	
	Business workers	
	Government / state enterprise workers	3
	Commerce / entrepreneur	
	Freelance	
	Others (Please specify)	
5)	IncomeI	Baht / month

Part 2: Questions on the daily information exposure

Respondents can choose more than one answer, i.e., TV, newspaper, magazine, radio, personal media (talking to others), websites, Facebook, Instagram,

Twitter, Line, etc., and specify the exposure frequency on the 5-pointed Likert scale. The scoring criteria are as follows:

Very Frequently (6-7 Days/Week)	5	Scores
Frequently (5 Days/Week)	4	Scores
Moderately or Occasionally (3-4 Days/Week)	3	Scores
Rarely (2 Days/Week)	2	Scores
Very Rarely (0-1 Day/Week)	1	Score

Part 3: Questions on Exposure of the CPA Project news or information

Respondents can choose more than one answer, i.e., TV, newspaper, magazine, radio, personal media (talking to others), websites, Facebook, Instagram, Twitter, Line, brochure, leaflet, billboard, exhibition, campaign activity, meeting, seminar, etc., and specify the exposure frequency on the 5-pointed Likert scale. The scoring criteria are as follows:

Very Frequently (6-7 Days/Week)	5	Scores
Frequently (5 Days/Week)	4	Scores
Moderately or Occasionally (3-4 Days/Week)	3	Scores
Rarely (2 Days/Week)	2	Scores
Very Rarely (0-1 Day/Week)	1	Score

Part 4: Questions on the methods or channels by which respondents used to express their opinions or in which respondents used to participate related to the CPA Project, i.e., responding to opinion surveys, expressing ideas in a meeting or public hearing, posting comments on personal Facebook, posting comments /opinions on Facebook related to the Project, posting on Instagram or transmitting a message on Line, writing a message on Twitter, responding to questions on websites, giving media interview, sending a letter to any concerned agency, etc., and specify the exposure frequency on the 5-pointed Likert scale. The scoring criteria are as follows:

Very Frequently (6-7 Days/Week)	5	Scores
Frequently (5 Days/Week)	4	Scores
Moderately or Occasionally (3-4 Days/Week)	3	Scores
Rarely (2 Days/Week)	2	Scores
Very Rarely (0-1 Day/Week)	1	Score

Part 5: Respondents' opinions

Respondents were asked to rank communication and expression means that can create participation most effectively. The choices are "to participate in responding to opinion surveys, expressing ideas in a meeting or public hearing, posting comments on personal Facebook, posting comments /opinions on Facebook related to the Project, posting on Instagram or transmitting a message on Line, writing a message on Twitter, responding to questions on websites, giving media interview, sending a letter to any concerned agency, etc., The scoring criteria are as follows:

The Most Effective No. 1
The Secondly Effective No. 2
The Thirdly Effective No. 3

3.3.4 Score Interpretation

The researcher interpreted the scores by arranging them into the class interval, which is divided into 5 levels according to the formula of Mallika Bunnag (1994), as follows:

Class interval =
$$\frac{\text{highest value- lowest value}}{\text{number of class interval}}$$
$$= \frac{5-1}{5}$$
$$= 0.80$$

From the above formula, the scoring of the question No. 6-9 can be divided into the following score interpretation:

The average score of 4.21-5.00 means exposed to media at the highest level

The average score of 3.41-4.20 means exposed to media at the high level

Average score 2.61-3.40 means exposed to media at the moderate level

Average score 1.81-2.60 means exposed to media at the low level

Average score 1.00-1.80 means exposed to media at the lowest level

For the questions on the respondents' roles in participating in the Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA) in No. 10-12, the score interpretation is as follows:

The average score of 4.21 - 5.00 means playing a role at the highest level. The average score of 3.41 - 4.20 means playing a role at the high level. The average score of 2.61 - 3.40 means playing a role at the moderate level. The average score of 1.81 - 2.60 means playing a role at the low level. The average score of 1.00 - 1.80 means playing a role at the lowest level.

3.3.5 The Validation of the Questionnaire

The validity and reliability of the questionnaire were tested as follows:

- 1) Validity Test: IOC or Indexes of Item-Objective Congruence were tested by five experts to find the congruence and appropriateness of the questionnaire to ensure its accuracy and clarity, including the accordance with the research objectives, the IOC value should be ≥.05 (Patchanee Cheyjunya, 2015, p. 156). The five experts were as follows:
- (1) Associate Professor Pongporn Sudbanthad, an expert participating in the Ladprao Canal Development Project.
- (2) Chairat Udomsir, an expert participating in the BTS construction in Bangkok
- (3) Pitchaphon Pho-sa-nga, a reporter of Thai PBS, reporting a movement against the CPA Project

- (4) An officer of the Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning. (not disclosed)
- (5) Prasong Charurattanaphong, an expert participating in the BTS construction in Bangkok.

Table 3.4 IOC or Indexes of Item-Objective Congruence Tested by Five Experts

Question No.	Experts' Scores 1 = Congruent, 0 = Not Sure, -1 = Incongruent			Summary		
	Expert 1	Expert 2	Expert 3	Expert 4	Expert 5	
1-5	1	1	1	1	1	1
6-7	1	0	1	1	1	0.8
8-9	1	0	1	(1)	1	0.8
10-12	1	1	1	1	1	1

From Table 3.4, no question was scored lower than 0.50, so the questionnaire was further tested for the reliability

2) Reliability Test: 30 questionnaires were pre-tested with the population group to be studied to find the appropriateness of the questionnaire Alpha Cronbach Co-efficient of Cronbach. Suchart Prasithrathsint (2002) specifies that if the reliability value is higher than 0.70, the tested questionnaire is reliable. The IBM SPSS was used to analyze the reliability of the questionnaire, and the result was as follows:

Table 3.5 The Total Reliability of the Instrument Tested by Cronbach's Alpha

Question	Cronbach's Alpha
6-7 Daily information exposure	0.817
8-9 Exposure to the CPA Project information or news	0.890
10-12 Participatory roles in the EIA process	0.892

3.3.6 Data Collection

The researcher assigned 10 research assistants to distribute the questionnaire in 10 districts that were selected through multi-step sampling. The data were collected from respondents at the riverside areas, i.e., ports, restaurants, sports courts, an all-purpose yard, public parks, and bus stops near the Chao Phraya River. The collection of 200 questionnaires was conducted during September-October 2020. Besides, 200 online questionnaires were distributed to the target respondents with a screening question, "Have you ever known or been exposed to any news or information about the Chao Phraya for All Project?" If the answer was yes, then the collection proceeded, but if not, then the collection of information ended. The social media used for distributing the questionnaires were Facebook of the Project and other relevant groups, i.e., Friends of the River, Big Trees Group, etc.

3.3.7 Data Analysis

Descriptive statistics. IBM SPSS was applied for analyzing the percentage, mean, and the standard deviation of the data.

1) Research Scope

The research studied a communication process in which stakeholders participated in the Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA) of the Chao Phraya for All Project CPA), proposed by Bangkok Metropolitan Administration (BMA), and approved by the government led by General Prayut Chan-o-cha. The scope of the study started from the approval date in 2016 up to February 5, 2020, in which the Central Administrative Court prohibited BMA to proceed with the construction of the first phase or the promenade or riverside pathways project temporarily until there is a judgment or court order otherwise.

2) Sources of Information

- (1) Primary Data: An in-depth interview with 30 samples and 400 survey questionnaires.
- (2) Secondary Data: Documentary analysis from documents and related media by studying the EIA report of the Chao Phraya for All Project, publicized in the newspaper and online newspaper, a document of the dissenters related to the project, and other relevant documents.

In short, the acquisition of the answers to the research questions was operated as shown in the below figure

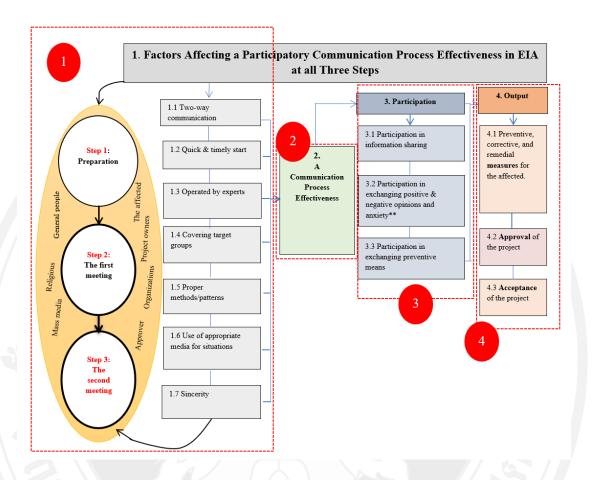


Figure 3.2 The Acquisition of the Answers to the Research Question

Table 3.6 The Acquisition of the Answers to the Research Questions

Part	Issues to be Studied	Data Collection Methods
1	How was a participatory	At first, the researcher studied from
	communication process of the	the related documents, books, and
	stakeholders operated effectively	news. Then, an in-depth interview
	through communication factors?	was conducted with all
		stakeholders. However, since the
		information obtained from the
		stakeholders who were general

Part	Issues to be Studied	Data Collection Methods
		people group was insufficient, an
		additional study by quantitative
		research with survey questionnaires
		was conducted with general people
		to explore the stakeholders'
		information exposure channels and
		participatory roles in the EIA
		process.
2	Effectiveness of a communication	Information was collected by in-
	process	depth interviews with the
		stakeholders.
3	Participation	Information was obtained from in-
		depth interviews with the
		stakeholders, in combination with
		quantitative research by survey
		questionnaires with the
		stakeholders who were general
		people. The data were used for
		further analysis and summary of the
		research findings.
4	The output of a participatory	The data were collected from in-
	communication process, which	depth interviews and documentary
	consisted of two issues: 1)	analysis.
	preventive and remedial	
	measures, which were key	
	principles of the EIA, and 2) the	
	acceptance of the project	

CHAPTER 4

RESEARCH FINDINGS

The study is multi-method research by both qualitative and quantitative research. The quantitative research was conducted with the stakeholders who were the general people group was added to supplement the findings due to insufficient information obtained from the prior in-depth interview. Therefore, the main method of the study was qualitative research, conducted by documentary analysis and indepth interviews with six stakeholders group: 1) The affected, 2) agencies responsible for preparing the EIA report, 3) agencies responsible for assessing the EIA, 4) government agencies at different levels, environmental private organizations, 5) local academic and religious institutes, and 6) mass media. For the general people group, 400 survey questionnaires were conducted to explore their media exposure and roles in participating in the Chao Phraya for All Project (CPA) process.

In this chapter, the research findings are presented in sequence as follows:

1) Qualitative research analysis, 2) quantitative research analysis, and 3) the synthesis of both qualitative and quantitative findings that respond to all three research questions, namely, 1) How did the owner of the project "Chao Phraya for All" arrange a participatory communication process for seven groups of stakeholders to play their roles in the environmental impact assessment process? 2) Which pattern of a communication process affected the effectiveness of the participation in the environmental impact assessment? And How did new media play a role in public participation in the environmental impact assessment of the "Chao Phraya for All" project?

4.1 Qualitative Research Analysis

According to the Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning (ONEP), the preparation of the EIA report consists of three steps: 1) preparation, 2) the first public hearing, and 3) the second public hearing. The findings of in-depth interviews and documentary analysis of each step required by the ONEP are illustrated in Table 4.1

Table 4.1 Operational Performance of a Participatory Process in the CPA Project of Each Step

Step	Operations Following the EIA	Operational Performance of the CPA Project	
No.	Requirement		
1	Responsible agents must visit the	The consultants visited the area	
	area for preparation. The project	during March 9-31, 2016, a total of	
	owner (the government) must work	23 days, before the first public	
	together with its consultants who	hearing. The consultants visited 37	
	are responsible for preparing the	from 136 areas (or 27%). They also	
	report (Khon Kaen University and	prepared information on the project	
	King Mongkut's Institute of	in the form of meeting documents	
	Technology Lat Krabang) and	and communicated to the	
	information of the project, aimed to	stakeholders through small group	
	1. Prepare readiness for the	meetings, individual meetings, and	
	communities by providing	in-depth interviews. The	
	information, especially the details of	stakeholders were divided into 7	
	the project, and rules of public	groups based on the criteria of	
	hearing of the project, which	ONEP, but the project gave	
	emphasizes communication that is	importance to the following groups	
	easy to understand, i.e., in the form	1. Government agencies at the	
	of infographics, video clips,	district office level	
	brochure, PR billboards, etc., and	2. 35 communities within 500	
	sufficient for the communities to	meters from the project boundary	

Operational Performance of the Step **Operations Following the EIA** No. Requirement **CPA Project** express their opinions. 3. Key persons 2. Analyze stakeholders for The meetings had been appointed by determining proper participation the stakeholders' convenient date patterns for each group. and place. (Please see details of the 3. Consult with stakeholders about fieldwork in Appendix C) the date, time, place, and patterns of a public hearing that are suitable for the context or the area. 2 The first public hearing process The consultants organized public must be organized for hearing twice, (more than the 1. providing information to people requirement), which was divided and all concerned agencies about into: the details of the project that will The first meeting: The orientation of occur and the possible impacts, both the project on Friday, April 22, direct and indirect, including the 2016. The second meeting: The scope of the study and the report on the project progress on evaluation of project alternatives. Friday, July 8, 2016. 2. applying opinions and The first meeting was for giving recommendations from the public details of the project and listening to hearing to supplement further people's opinions, but the evaluation of project alternatives had not been studies and to prepare a thorough and complete report achieved yet. The second meeting was for reporting the progress of the project and listening to participants' recommendations. During this meeting, the consultants organized an exhibition to display project details and had a workshop for

Step	Operations Following the EIA	Operational Performance of the
No.	Requirement	CPA Project
		mobilizing ideas and advice from all
		concerned.
3	The second public hearing must be	The consultants organized another
	organized to listen to stakeholders'	meeting to summarize the results of
	opinions towards the report	the study or the post-orientation on
	preparation, preventive and	Friday, September 9, 2016.
	corrective measures of	In the meeting, a master scheme of
	environmental impacts, including	the CPA Project and the model of
	monitoring and auditing measures.	the pathways were summarized. A
	The purpose is to make people	public hearing was also organized,
	confident of the report and the	but no presentation about preventive,
	measures. Besides, the opinions and	corrective, monitoring, and auditing
	recommendations obtained from the	measures of environmental impacts
	public hearing will be adopted for	was found, but only the presentation
	improving the report and measures,	of the master scheme was focused
	which have to be combined as a part	on.
2	of the report.	

From considering the steps of the preparation of the EIA report as illustrated in the above Table, it was found that the project owners had operated something more than the requirement. For instance, they are required to organize meetings twice, but the consultants organized the meeting three times. However, when analyzing the target groups, the consultant did not operate a participatory process during the preparation step completely due to their limited working timeframe. Thus, later, they visited the area again and invited those concerned to participate in the meeting. Nevertheless, not all stakeholder agencies within the 500 meters from the project boundary attended the meeting. Due to such performance, ONEP recommended that the project inquire additional opinions and create participation of more concerned parties.

In the next part, the researcher presented the operational performance following the roles of each stakeholder group as information for analyzing factors affecting communication effectiveness in the next step by in-depth interviews and documentary analysis. The findings of the study are as follows:



Table 4.2 A Summary of Stakeholders' Roles in the Steps of the EIA of the CPA Project

Step	Stakeholder	Required Roles	Research Findings
	group		
Step of the study	A project owner	1. Prepare project information to	1. The Chao Phraya for All Project was initiated by the
and preparation of	(the government)	be studied and for preparing EIA	order of the Prime Minister, General Prayut Chan-o-cha,
EIA report		report by authorized organizers.	and had General Prawit Wongsuwan, Deputy Prime
		The project owner must plan,	Minister, and the Minister of National Defense (at that
		starting from the initial stage of	time) as the President of the project, from the resolution
		the project since the step of the	of the internal meetings organized from January 26 to
		study and preparation of the EIA	February 18, 2015. Later, Sukhumbhand Paribatra, the
		report takes time, depending on	governor of Bangkok (at that time) informed the details
		the types of project and possible	of the project to the public. The government agency
		environmental impacts that may	informed about the project that it is the construction
		occur.	from RamaVII to Somdet Phra Pinklao Bridge. The
		2. Regulate and collaborate with	construction covers both sides by piling into the Chao
		the EIA report organizer, including	Phraya River. The width of each side is 20 meters
		determining preventive, corrective,	without a connecting bridge. The construction will take
		and monitoring measures of the	about 18 months. Thus, it caused the civil society to be

1	1	$\boldsymbol{\neg}$
ı	1	/

Step Stakeholder	Required Roles	Research Findings
group		
	environmental impacts, which is	anxious about several issues, especially the issue that
	an essential part that the project	the government determined the project before having a
	owner must implement after the	public hearing. Since then, several movements by the
	report is approved.	affected and general people had been mobilized.
		2. The Department of Public Work, BMA, was
		delegated from the Ministry of the Interior to operate the
		project by the institutional groups, namely, King
		Mongkut's Institute of Technology Lat Krabang and
		Khon Kaen University as consultants in conducting a
		survey, design, and prepare a master plan for developing
		the Chao Phraya Riverside from Rama VII to Somdet
		Phra Pinklao, starting from March 1 to September 26,
		2016, totally seven months. According to the contract,
		one of the outputs was that the consultants must submit
		reports of operational performance in public
		participation, media relations, and public relations,
		including a survey of detailed design and EIA.

Step	Stakeholder	Required Roles	Research Findings
	group		
			The issue of the preparation of the EIA report was
			considered by ONEP that it was not classified under the
			category of the project required for the EIA report; thus,
			ONEP could not approve the project. Still, the project
			owner had organized the EIA report and submitted it to
			ONEP again, since it is responsible for providing
			recommendations. Thus, ONEP sent the result of the
			consideration back to the project owner. The details of
			the consideration are presented in the next part.
Step of the study	Report organizers	1. Coordinate with the project	1. Report organizers determined the scope of the EIA
and preparation of		owner to acquire project	report into two parts: Part 1: A master plan of the
EIA report		information for preparing the EIA	project all along the Chao Phraya River of 57 km
		report by determining the scope of	distance, and Part 2: the preparation of the EIA report
		the study, analyzing details of the	from Rama VII to Somdet Phra Pinklao of 14-km.
		project and its environment.	distance.
		2. Evaluate environmental impacts	2. The consultants visited the area to survey the
		in various dimensions that might	statistical parameters required in the EIA process and

Step	Stakeholder	Required Roles	Research Findings
	group		
		occur, including proposing	presented measures in the main report. However, no
		measures for preventing,	presentation of details of the project was found. The
		correcting, monitoring, and	issues were not raised for discussion during the public
		auditing environmental impacts.	hearing either.
		3. Provide information about the	3. From the findings of the in-depth interviews and
		project and possible impacts,	documentary analysis, it was found concurrently that the
		including listening to stakeholders'	consultants' operation related to public participation
		opinions and anxiety, with the	focused on the clarification and presentation of the
		project owner, for applying them	master plan and design of the projects rather than the
		for preparing a report.	environmental impact assessment. As seen in all three
			meetings, the consultants communicated with the
			affected stakeholders and general people about the
			construction, design, and the impact on the scenery and
			residence of people. However, there was no
			communication about preventive and corrective
			measures against the possible impacts that can lead to
			monitoring concretely.

Step	Stakeholder	Required Roles	Research Findings
	group		
	People/ private	Provide information on the current	Regarding the findings on the part of stakeholders who
	organizations/	condition and problems in the	lived within the construction boundary, general people,
	government	area, including complaints and	government agencies, and other organizations, including
	agencies	conflicts against the project (if	people who might be affected, both positively and
		any). Besides, information on	negatively. The findings showed that
		valuable natural resources and the	1. Not only did the stakeholders participate in a
		environment of the area must be	participatory activity organized by the consultants, but
		presented in parallel to the	they also initiated and create the patterns for their
		stakeholders' opinions and anxiety	opinion expression additionally by organizing activities
		about the environmental impacts	of the public hearing stage in parallel to the consultants'
		of the project.	stage, i.e., a campaign against the construction of the
			roads parallel to the Chao Phraya River of the Friend of
			the River Group (FOR), a dialogue of the River
			Assembly, etc.
			2. Specific groups and new groups were formed to
			mobilize and express their opposition against the
			construction, i.e., the River Assembly gathered a

Step Stakeholder group	T Required Roles	Research Findings
		specific group for paddles to express their protest
		symbol, etc.
		3. Communication patterns and the creation of
		participation of the dissenters were more diverse than
		those of the consultants. However, communication
		methods that they had in common were in-depth
		interviews, meetings, and public hearings. The
		differences were symbolic activities, workshops, media
		advocacy, enlightening books, auditing books, appeals,
		etc.
Mass media	Disseminate correct information	1. Mass media that presented the news about the project
	about the project.	were journalists in the field of art, culture, society, and
		the environment. Thus, their news was limited under the
		topic of culture and the environment.
		2. More well-rounded information was presented, or the
		news space was provided for both the project owner and
		dissenters.

1	\mathbf{a}	^
1	Z	4

İ				
122	project, which is not required to submit the EIA report.			
	that the CPA Project is a pathway and biking-way			
	and ONEP expressed its opinion since the beginning			
	about rules and regulations of preparing an EIA report	the EIA report.		
	project invited ONEP to attend a meeting for consulting	organizers about the preparation of	Planning (ONEP)	
	project. The design and landscape sub-committee of the	advise project owners or report	Policy and	
	the ONEP process started at the beginning of the	2. Arrange EIA approaches and	and Environmental	
	with concerned parties, it was found that participation in	organizers of the EIA report	Natural Resources	
	From the documentary analysis and in-depth interviews	1. Scrutinize the permission of	The Office of	
	what extent.			
	media relations process needed to be operated and to			
	explicitly how and through which channels a PR and			
	agreed that in the TOR, it was not specified clearly and			
	group of the report organizers and government agencies			
	interview, it was found that several interviewees in the			
	consultants publicized the projected limitedly. From the			
ı	3. It was noticeable that the project owner and the			
			group	
Ī	Research Findings	Required Roles	Stakeholder	Step

Research Findings		However, after the consultants submitted the EIA report	and other relevant reports to the Department of Public	Work, the project owner handed a letter to ONEP to	reconsider the report. Thus, ONEP responded and	recommended several components to be added in the	communication and the EIA surveys to make more	diversity. On the other hand, the design must concern	about the environment of the Chao Phraya River in the	artistic, cultural, and ways of living dimensions.	Moreover, it recommended the project to get more	opinions from the sub-committee who was responsible	for screening and considering any operations or	activities at Ratanakosin Island and to add more details	about how to prevent the environmental impacts.	
Required Roles																
Stakeholder	group															
Step																

4.2 Quantitative Research Analysis

The quantitative research was conducted by survey self-administered questionnaires.

The findings of the research are divided into four parts as follows:

- Part 1: Demographic data
- Part 2: Daily media exposure
- Part 3: Exposure to the CPA Project information
- Part 4: Patterns of Roles in Participating in the CPA Project

4.2.1 Part 1 Demographic Data

The general information of the respondents is presented in frequencies and percentage as follows:

Table 4.3 General Information or Demographic Data of The Respondents

General Information of the Respondents	Frequencies	Percentage
Sex		
Male	168	42
Female	232	58
Total	400	100
Age		
Younger than 22 years old	50	12.50
23 – 30 years old	79	19.75
31 – 50 years old	177	44.25
51 – 60 years old	43	10.75
Older than 60 years old	51	12.75
Total	400	100.00
Education Level		
Lower or equivalent to elementary education	46	11.50
Secondary education or equivalent	61	15.25
A bachelor's degree	183	45.75

General Information of the Respondents	Frequencies	Percentage
Higher than a bachelor's degree	110	27.50
Total	400	100.00
Occupation		
Students/ university students	62	15.50
Private company employees	133	33.30
Government/ state enterprise workers	42	10.50
Entrepreneurs	53	13.30
Freelances	72	18.00
Others	38	9.50
Total	400	100.00

Table 4.3 shows a total of 400 respondents. Most of the respondents were women or 232 (58.00%) and 168 were men (42.00%).

Most respondents were aged between 31-50 years old (177, 44.25%), followed by 79 respondents of 23-30 years old (19.75%), 51 older than 60 years old (12.75%), 50 younger than 22 years old (12.50%), and 43 of 51-50 years old (10.75%).

Most respondents graduated with a bachelor's degree, or 183 respondents (45.75%) followed by 110 respondents with higher than a bachelor's degree (27.50%), 61 with secondary education or equivalent (15.25%), and 46 with lower than or equivalent to elementary education (11.50%).

Most respondents were private company employees or 132 respondents (33.00%), followed by 72 freelances (18.00%), 62 students/university students (15.50%), 53 entrepreneurs (13.30%), 42 government/state enterprise workers (10.50%), and 38 of other occupations (9.50%).

4.2.2 Part 2: Daily Media Exposure

The respondents' daily media exposure is presented in frequencies and percentages as follows:

Table 4.4 The Respondents' Daily Information Exposure, Classified by Media/Channels

Media/Channels	Frequencies	Percentage
Television	348	13.24
Newspaper	188	7.15
Magazine	148	5.63
Radio	208	7.91
Personal media (conversation with other persons)	262	9.97
Website	294	11.18
Facebook	333	12.67
Instagram	265	10.08
Twitter	233	8.86
Line	350	13.31

Note: More than one answer is applicable

From the above Table, it shows that respondents were exposed to Line the most, or 350 frequencies (13.31%), followed by television (348 frequencies or 13.24%), and Facebook (333 frequencies or 12.67%). Respondents were exposed the least to magazines (148 frequencies or 5.63%).

Table 4.5 Illustrates Frequencies, Percentage, Mean, and Standard Deviation of the Respondents' Daily Media Exposure

Doily								
Dally Media/Channel		Frequ	Frequencies of Media Exposure	xposure		Mean	S.D.	Meaning
Exposure	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)			
	very rarely	rarely	moderately	frequently	very frequently			
	(0-1day/week)	(2 days/week)	(3-4 days/week)	5 days/week)	(6-7 days/week)			
Television	102	71	57	58	112	3.01	1.571	Moderate
	(25.5)	(17.75)	(14.25)	(14.50)	(28)			
Newspaper	270	56	46	19	6	1.60	1.013	Lowest
	(67.50)	(14)	(11.50)	(4.75)	(2.25)			
Magazine	301	56	29		3	1.39	0.800	Lowest
	(75.25)	(14)	(7.25)	(2.75)	(0.75)			
Radio	242	7.1	41	28	18	1.77	1.159	Lowest
	(60.50)	(17.75)	(10.25)	(7)	(4.5)			
Personal Media	216	62	63	45	14	1.94	1.209	Low
	(54)	(15.50)	(15.75)	(11.25)	(3.50)			
Website	136	50	75	77	62	2.69	1.487	Moderate
	(34)	(12.50)	(18.75)	(19.25)	(15.50)			

		Frequ	Frequencies of Media Exposure	KDOSUre		Mean	S.D.	Meaning
Media/Channel								0
Exposure	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)			
	very rarely	rarely	moderately	frequently	very frequently			
	(0-1day/week)	(0-1day/week) (2 days/week)	(3-4 days/week)	5 days/week)	(6-7 days/week)			
Facebook	81	18	40	62	199	3.70	1.586	High
	(20.25)	(4.50)	(10)	(15.50)	(49.75)			
Instagram	160	29	26	54	101	2.76	1.664	Moderate
	(40)	(7.25)	(14)	(13.50)	(25.25)			
Twitter	197	33	43	43	84	2.46	1.647	Low
	(49.25)	(8.25)	(10.75)	(10.75)	(21)			
Line	62	23	35	09	220	3.88	1.501	High
	(15.50)	(5.75)	(8.75)	(15)	(55)			

Note: More than one answer is applicable

From Table 4.5, the respondents were exposed to Line the most at the high level (X = 3.88), followed by Facebook at the high level (X = 3.70), and television at the moderate level (X = 3.01). For other media, the respondents were exposed to websites at the moderate level (X = 2.69), Instagram at the moderate level (X = 2.76), personal media and Twitter at the low level (X = 1.94 and 2.96 respectively), magazine, newspaper, and radio at the lowest level (X = 1.39, 1.60, and 1.77 respectively).

4.2.3 Part 3: Exposure to the CPA Project Information

The respondents' exposure to the CPA Project information is presented in frequencies and percentages as follows:

Table 4.6 Illustrates the Respondents' Exposure to the CPA Project Information,
Classified by Media/Channels

Media/channel	Frequencies	Percentage
Television	232	12.97
Newspaper	115	6.43
Magazine	68	3.80
Radio	94	5.25
Personal media (conversation with others)	177	9.89
Website	166	9.28
Facebook	225	12.58
Instagram	97	5.42
Twitter	116	6.48
Line	151	8.44
PR brochure of the project	68	3.80
Outdoor PR billboard	96	5.37
Public hearing/ campaign/activities	114	6.37
Invitation letter for a meeting	70	3.91

Note: More than one answer is applicable

From the Table, the respondents were exposed to the CPA Project information on television the most (232 frequencies or 12.97%), followed by Facebook (225 frequencies or 12.58%), and personal media (177 frequencies or 9.89%). The respondents were exposed the least to an invitation letter to a meeting (70 frequencies or 3.91%).



Table 4.7 Illustrates Frequencies, Percentage, Mean, and Standard Deviation of the Respondents' Exposure to the CPA Project Information, Classified by Media/Channels

Media/Channel		Freque	Frequencies of Media Exposure	osure		Mean	S.D.	Meaning
Through Which the	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)			
Respondents were	Very Rarely	Rarely	Moderately	Frequently 5	Very Frequently			
Exposure to the CPA	(0-1 Day/Week)	(2 Days/Week)	(3-4 Days/Week)	Days/Week)	(6-7 Days/Week)			
Project Information								
Television	254	40	50	32	24	1.83	1.263	Low
	(63.50)	(10)	(12.50)	(8)	(9)			
Newspaper	324	27	29	E	6	1.38	0.904	Lowest
	(81)	(6.75)	(7.25)	(2.75)	(2.25)			
Magazine	354	22	15	5	4	1.20	0.659	Lowest
	(88.50)	(5.5)	(3.75)	(1.25)	(1)			
Radio	341	21	21	13	4	1.29	0.793	Lowest
	(85.25)	(5.25)	(5.25)	(3.25)	(1)			
Personal media	280	40	34	26	20	1.66	1.177	Lowest
	(70)	(10)	(8.50)	(6.50)	(5)			

Media/Channel		Freque	Frequencies of Media Exposure	OSIIre		Mean	SD	Meaning
								٥
Through Which the	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)			
Respondents were	Very Rarely	Rarely	Moderately	Frequently 5	Very Frequently			
Exposure to the CPA	(0-1 Day/Week)	(2 Days/Week)	(3-4 Days/Week)	Days/Week)	(6-7 Days/Week)			
Project Information								
Website	270	41	35	38	16	1.72	1.195	Lowest
	(67.50)	(10.25)	(8.75)	(9.50)	(4)			
Facebook	230	45	48	31	46	2.04	1.429	Low
	(57.50)	(11.25)	(12)	(7.75)	(11.50)			
Instagram	325	27	22	12	14	1.40	0.976	Lowest
	(81.25)	(6.75)	(5.50)	(3)	(4)			
Twitter	318	30	24	12	16	1.44	1.014	Lowest
	(79.50)	(7.50)	(9)	(3)	(4)			
Line	281	31	25	26	37	1.76	1.344	Lowest
	(70.25)	(7.75)	(6.25)	(6.50)	(9.25)			
Brochure	356	14	19	8	ю	1.22	0.691	Lowest
	(68)	(3.50)	(4.75)	(2)	(0.75)			

Media/Channel		Freque	Frequencies of Media Exposure	osure		Mean	S.D.	Meaning
Through Which the Respondents were Exposure to the CPA Project Information	(1) Very Rarely (0-1 Day/Week)	(2) Rarely (2 Days/Week)	(3) Moderately (3-4 Days/Week)	(4) Frequently 5 Days/Week)	(4) (5) Frequently 5 Very Frequently Days/Week) (6-7 Days/Week)			
PR billboard	335	22	23	14	9	1.33	0.854	0.854 Lowest
	(83.75)	(5.50)	(5.75)	(3.50)	(1.50)			
Meeting/campaign	318	27	23	23	6	1.44	0.989	Lowest
	(79.50)	(6.75)	(5.75)	(5.75)	(2.25)			
Letter	355	13	16	12	4	1.24	0.751	Lowest
Q.	(88.75)	(3.25)	(4)	(3)	(1)			

Note: More than one answer is applicable

From Table 4.7, the respondents were exposed to the CPA Project information at the low and lowest level, namely, Facebook and television at the low level (X= 2.04 and 1.83 respectively), and other media: newspaper, magazine, radio, Instagram, Twitter, brochure, billboard, public hearing/campaign, and letter, at the lowest level.

4.2.4 Part 4: Patterns of Roles in Participating in the CPA Project

Patterns of the respondents' roles in participating in the CPA Project are presented in frequencies and percentage as follows:

Table 4.8 Illustrates the Respondents' Roles in Participating in the CPA Project

Roles in Participating in the CPA Project	Frequencies	Percentage
Responded to questionnaires	161	23.54
Attended public hearing/ campaign activities	63	9.21
Expressed ideas towards issues on websites	74	10.82
Posted statements on Twitter	46	6.73
Posted opinions on personal Facebook	71	10.38
Posted opinions on the Project's Facebook	68	9.94
Posted in Instagram	44	6.43
Gave an interview	50	7.31
Sent texts on Line	62	9.06
Sending letters to concerned agencies	45	6.58

Note: More than one answer is applicable

From the Table, the respondents expressed their participatory roles in the EIA of the CPA Project in responding to the questionnaires the most (161 frequencies or 23.54%), followed by expressing opinions towards issues on the websites (74 frequencies or 10.82%), posting opinions on personal Facebook (71 frequencies or 1038%), and the role performing the least was posting in Instagram (44 frequencies or 6.43%).

Table 4.9 Illustrates Frequencies, Percentage, Mean, and Standard Deviation of the Respondents' Participatory Roles in the EIA of the CPA Project

(J								
Ve	(1)	3	(3)	(4)	(5)			
Rai	Very	Rarely	Moderately	Frequently	Very			
	Rarely				Frequently			
Responding to questionnaires 33	338	18	21	12	П	1.35	0.919	Lowest
(84	(84.50)	(4.50)	(5.25)	(3)	(2.75)			
Posting opinions 35	358	12	16	6	5	1.22	0.736	Lowest
(88)	(89.50)	(3)	(4)	(2.25)	(1.25)			
Attending meetings/campaigns 32	349	21	10	13	7	1.27	0.808	Lowest
(87)	(87.25)	(5.25)	(2.50)	(3.25)	(1.75)			
Posting in Twitter	365	15	10	5	5	1.17	0.648	Lowest
(91)	(91.25)	(3.75)	(2.50)	(1.25)	(1.25)			
Posting on personal Facebook	348	21	14	10	7	1.26	0.792	Lowest
8)	(87)	(5.25)	(3.50)	(2.50)	(1.75)			

Patterns of Participatory Roles		Frequ	Frequencies of Performing Roles	rming Roles		Mean	S.D.	Meaning
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)			
	Very	Rarely	Moderately	Frequently	Very			
	Rarely				Frequently			
Posting on the Project's Facebook	357	6	12	12	10	1.27	0.860	Lowest
	(89.25)	(2.25)	(3)	(3)	(2.50)			
Posting in Instagram	371	6	12	4	4	1.15	0.608	Lowest
	(92.75)	(2.25)	(3)	(1)	(1)			
Giving an interview	371	10	7	7	5	1.16	0.653	Lowest
	(92.75)	(2.5)	(1.75)	(1.75)	(1.25)			
Sending texts in Line	353	14	17	7	6	1.26	0.809	Lowest
	(88.25)	(3.50)	(4.25)	(1.75)	(2.25)			
Sending letters	371	8	10	9	5	1.16	0.654	Lowest
	(92.75)	(2)	(2.50)	(1.50)	(1.25)			

Note: More than one answer is applicable

From Table 4.9, most respondents expressed their participatory roles in the EIA of the CPA Project at the lowest level, namely responding to questionnaires (X = 1.35), posting issues (X = 1.22), attending meetings/campaign activities (X = 1.27), posting in Twitter (X = 1.17), Posting on personal Facebook (X = 1.26) Posting on the Project's Facebook (X = 1.27), giving an interview (X = 1.15), sending texts in Line (X = 1.26), and sending letters (X = 1.16).

The findings of both qualitative and quantitative research were found to be concurrent; thus, it can be concluded that the project owners did not use new media, i.e., Facebook, Line, Twitter, and Instagram as the main communication media or channels for creating the stakeholders' participation in the EIA, while from the survey, it was found that the general people were exposed to and used new media at the top rank. Accordingly, general people acquired the project information at a very low level. It may be because the project is the state's project, so communication may not be so fluid. Besides, due to some bureaucratic procedure, any information dissemination must be approved first. Therefore, the consultants did not choose new media as their tools for communication. At the same time, the stakeholders perceived in the same direction that the reason the project owner did not communicate through new media because of no sincerity in disclosing information; although, new media is easy to access, convenient, and rapid. Accordingly, if the project owner was sincere to disclose information and create genuine public participation, all new media should be utilized to disseminate to stakeholders to obtain complete information and facts widely. They perceived that it was essential to create the foundation of knowledge before entering a process of opinion exchange effectively

4.3 The Synthesis of Qualitative and Quantitative Research Findings

From the findings from in-depth interviews and documentary analysis, including survey questionnaires to respond to three research questions: 1) How did the owner of the project "Chao Phraya for All" arrange a participatory communication process for seven groups of stakeholders to play their roles in the environmental impact assessment process? 2) Which pattern of a communication process affected the effectiveness of the participation in the environmental impact assessment? 3) How did

new media play a role in the environmental impact assessment of the "Chao Phraya for All" project?

For answering such questions, the researcher divided the findings based on the research conceptual framework into four parts in sequence as follows:

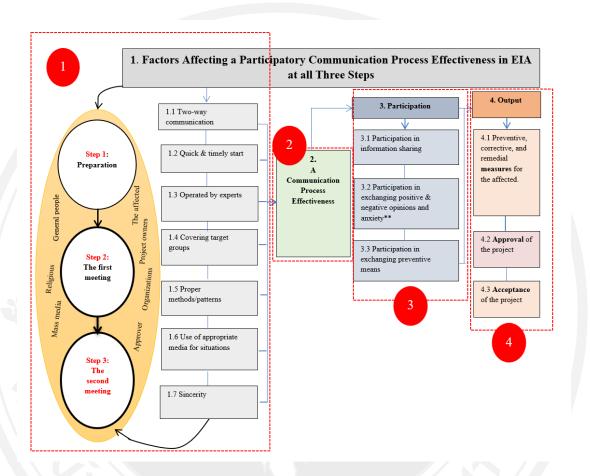


Figure 4.1 Illustrates Research Inquiry Methods

4.3.1 Part 1 Steps and Factors Affecting the Effectiveness of a Communication Process

Part 1.1 According to the regulations of the Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning (ONEP), three steps are required for preparing the EIA report: 1) Preparation, 2) the first public hearing, and 3) the second public hearing. From considering the steps of the preparation of the EIA report, it was found that the project owners had operated something more than the requirement. For instance, they are required to organize meetings twice, but the consultants organized

the meeting three times. However, when analyzing the target groups, the consultant did not operate a participatory process during the preparation step completely due to their limited working timeframe. Thus, later, they visited the area again and invited those concerned to participate in the meeting. Nevertheless, not all stakeholder agencies within the 500 meters from the project boundary attended the meeting. Due to such performance, ONEP recommended that the project inquire additional opinions and create participation of more concerned parties.

4.3.2 Part 1.2 Factors Affecting the Effectiveness of a Participatory Communication Process of all Three Steps

Table 4.10 Factors Affecting the Effectiveness of a Participatory Communication
Process of All Three Steps

Factors Affecting Communication
Effectiveness
1.Two-way communication การสื่อสารสองทาง
2. Early and timely start
3. Operation by experts
4. Target group coverage
5. The use of proper methods and patterns
6. The use of proper communication
media/channel
7. Operation with sincerity

Every step in the process of creating participation in the environmental impact assessment (EIA) must cover all factors properly to ensure effective communication that leads to effective participation of all stakeholder groups.

From the study, the operational performance of creating participation of the project owner of the CPA Project is as illustrated in Table 4.11

Table 4.11 The Operational Performance of Creating Participation of the CPA
Project

No.	Factors Towards	Steps of Parti	cipatio	n Requ	ired by EIA
	Communication	Step 1:	Ste	p 2:	Step 3:
	Effectiveness	Preparation	1st P	ublic	2nd Public
			Hea	ring	Hearing
			1	2	_
1	Two-way communication	/	/	-/-	/
2	Early and timely start	X	X	X	X
3	Operation by experts	x	X	X	X
4	Target group coverage	x	X	x	X
5	Methods and patterns of		74	/	/
	organizing target groups and				
	conditions				
6	The use of proper	x	X	x	X
	media/channel				
7	Operation with sincerity	x	X	X	X

4.3.2.1 Factor 1: Two-way Communication

From the study, it was found that in a communication process for creating participation in the CPA Project at all three steps: preparation, the first, and the second public hearing, the project owner organized a communication process by a small group discussion, public hearing, and individual interviews. All of these were two-way communication that opened an opportunity for stakeholders to question and exchange opinions, which is a major factor of a participatory communication process. From the interviews, 27 of 30 stakeholders or almost all stakeholders agreed that the project owner and stakeholders exchanged their information in the form of two-way communication. The project owner opened an opportunity for stakeholders to express their ideas and inquire about information. Both sender and receiver could thus exchange their information. However, there were three interviewees of the government agencies, NGOs, and religious places, who stated that communication of

the project owner was not two-way communication genuinely because stakeholders had no opportunity to express their ideas sufficiently, as seen from some interviews.

Our agency did not have a chance at all in participating in planning. They did not even let us their plans, but just invited us to participate in the process of the public hearing. However, such a process was not a participatory process, it was one-way without any workshop. The expression of ideas was very little and it was not to answer questions either. It was like letting two sides say what each wanted to say, but not a discussion. (Chanyaporn Ladsena, personal communication, August 14, 2020)

They did not let us express our ideas so much. They showed no documents to clarify what will happen. They gave only one piece of the brochure and said something just to let us know that we had been informed. It was not a conversation. (Adul Yothasamut, personal communication, September 29, 2020)

4.3.2.2 Factor 2: Early and Timely Start with Sufficient Operational Time

For this factor, stakeholders of all groups agreed that the CPA Project started their participatory communication process too late. Even in the group of EIA report organizers and the project consultants, they stated that the weakness of the project was a late start. Since it started late. When it started late, they must work harder since the target groups of stakeholders, including the affected groups, received from other sources. Some information might not be true; thus, the project owners necessarily made more understanding. Such a notion accords with the opinion of the organization groups who perceived that the project owners started a communication process rather late, probably because they could not hire consulting companies for preparing the EIA report and no agency needed to accept this task. Besides a delayed start, some interviewees of the mass media group noted that the way was peculiar that the time frame of the study the EIA and provision of understanding to stakeholders was too short, namely only 7 months. Accordingly, they could not communicate completely with no well-rounded nor inclusive information.

We followed every step of a participatory process, but it may be too late. The opposing news has already been spread before we started this process as we did not join the project since the beginning, but when it became news already. (Anthika Sawatsri, personal communication, April 6, 2020)

It was too hasty. This project can yield tremendous impacts; therefore, it should gradually be studied and a participatory process should be continuously created. (Yossaphol Boonsom, personal communication, March 30, 2020)

4.3.2.3 Factor 3: Operations by Experts

For this factor, the opinions were split into two sides. The group of the project owner and the affected people perceived that a communicator and an organizer of a participatory process should be an expert with proper experience who can provide information and create participation effectively.

It needs to have an expert in communication and can make people understand the project. Thus, we require professional companies to help us communicate with people. These professionals will have communication methods, channels, and networks, including organizing a conference for us. (Anthika Sawatsri, personal communication, April 6, 2020)

Staffs and moderators could provide detailed information very well. Information was given by knowledgeable lecturers with good slides. Mostly, the project has several capable persons. (Phra Sirichai Sophon, personal communication, September 30, 2020)

Such opinions are different from the opinions of other groups with higher proportion, who agreed that the persons performing in a participatory process of the EIA were inexperienced without explicit expertise; thus, it yielded ineffective participatory communication. The affected people and other stakeholders could not express their opinions sufficiently. Especially, the NGO group reflected the problem caused by the project owners' inability to outsource an experienced agency to conduct the participatory process of the EIA timely and properly. Consequently, the personnel and staff functioning in participation operations deprived of specific expertise.

A leader of the meeting was inexperienced and earned no working experience in urban movements. Neither did he have a reputation in a participatory process nor landscape. Regrettably, no capable person worked here. Besides, when a participant raised his or her hand to express the objection, he or she was rarely called to do so. Moreover, the given information was not thorough enough. (Oraya Sootabut, personal communication, April 1, 2020)

Working groups come from Khon Kaen University. Is it strange? They had northeastern people design pathways of the Chao Phraya River in Bangkok, how come? No smart guys in Bangkok? Why didn't they hire Bangkok people to do this work? Issues of the area should be done by people in that area with expertise, is it right? (Phra Khru Sirithamanurak, personal communication, September 27, 2020)

None wanted to take this job because none wanted to interfere with it. The project wanted to hire Chulalongkorn University, but it did not accept to do it. Eventually, it got King Mongkut's Institute of Technology, Lat Krabang, and Khon Kaen University, which are not keen on this. It's even worse when no participation was created during the public hearing. People were hired to attend the meeting and only those agreeing with the project were allowed to speak. The organizers lacked skills in organizing a participatory process. (Oraya Sootabut, personal communication, April 1, 2020)

Thus, when considering the proportion of people who agreed and disagreed with the project, almost all interviewees expressed their opinions that the operators of the public hearing process were not skillful and experienced. It thus illustrated that the CPA Project did not assign skillful organizers to perform the task.

4.3.2.4 Factor 4: Target Group Coverage

Regarding the number of the target audience, the researcher divided the findings into two parts. The first part was the findings from the analysis of reports and other relevant documents, that identify the number of participants and scope of the participation operated by the project owner. The second part was the findings from the

in-depth interviews of all stakeholders. Both parts reflected the same results that the project owner did not communicate to all concerned stakeholders and did not create public participation inclusively.

From the documentary analysis, it was found that Khon Kaen University and King Mongkut's Institute of Technology Lat Krabang, as consultants, got into the area for preparing a communication process, during March 9-31, 2016, or before the first public hearing, which complies with the regulation of the EIA report preparation, which stipulates that persons responsible for preparing the report must visit the area for preparation. At least, they must visit the area within 500 meters from the riverside along the Chao Phraya River of 14-km distance. The total number of areas to visit are 134 areas. From the study, it was found that the consultants visited 37 areas for 23 days. Among these areas, the consultants visited the areas by themselves and at the rest of the 6 areas, the stakeholders were invited to attend the meetings at each district. Therefore, it reflected that the consultants did not visit the areas covering the determined areas. (See details in Appendix A).

Table 4.12 A Summary of the Visits of Areas Along the Riverside of 14-km Distance before the First Public Hearing

No.	Types of Places	Number	Number of	Remark
		(Area)	Visited Areas	
1	Community	35	32	Divided into
2	Pier	13	1 7/2	31 actual visits and 6
3	Religious place	25	4	areas invited to attend
4	Academic institute	31	-	the meetings at the
5	Governmental	24	-	districts.
	place			
6	Hotel	6	1	
Total	1/2 SM	134	37	

Later, in the step of the public hearings (No. 1-3), since the specific number of participants is not required by the regulations, but it is recommended that the meeting must cover all stakeholders. Thus, the consultants organized the meetings altogether three times, which is more than the requirement of at least two times. The details were as follows:

- No. 1: The orientation of the project on Friday, April 22, 2016, having 357 participants
- No. 2: Project progress report on Friday, July 8, 2016, having 245 participants
- No. 3: Post-orientation on Friday, September 9, 2016, having 333 participants

From the perspective of the concerned government agencies, they perceived that TOR does not specify the number of stakeholders to attend the meeting. Thus, the consultants might interpret that they covered all stakeholders, while the other stakeholder groups might perceive differently. Nevertheless, most stakeholders of other groups agreed that in a participatory process, the project did not provide an opportunity for the participants to express their areas, while the organizers did not communicate to the affected people widely and inclusively.

The project must select stakeholder groups properly and inclusively. The proportion of each group should be proper and represent each community genuinely since it's impossible to have every stakeholder participate. The point is we did not know from which group the participants were and what the proportion of each group. Are they representatives or the affected people? Without the clear determination of the weight of opinions, it's impossible to reflect the overview of the project. (Adul Yothasamut, personal communication, September 29, 2020)

The project should give importance to general people as well. Firstly, it must concern about the affected group or 100% of this group. Mostly, the study emphasizes the areas instead, i.e., 500 meters away from the project. (An officer of ONEP, personal communication, September 8, 2020)

4.3.2.5 Factor 5: The Use of Proper Patterns and Methods

Generally, the consultants used three methods in creating the participation: 1) in-depth interviews, 2) small group meetings, and 3) public hearings. From the interviews with the people responsible for organizing the report, they agreed that small group meetings were the most effective method.

We directed to the communities, approximately 3-4 times per community. For the first group meeting, we walked towards the community leader and asked him to arrange for people to attend our meeting. Then, we used the Public Address System to invite people to join us. I think small group meetings are the most effective method. (Anthika Sawatsri, personal communication, April 6, 2020)

I think face-to-face communication is the best. A telephone is just used for an appointment. Principally, it must be a face-to-face interaction, which can make people more confident. (Woratikorn Sawakapanich, personal communication, April 27, 2020)

People dare to express their ideas in a small group meeting. They will feel tensed in a large meeting, especially when a speaker is an authorized person. They perceive him as a powerful person and dare not to express their ideas. (Preechaphong Ar-katsopha, personal communication, April 27, 2020)

From the interview with all six stakeholder groups, all groups, except the consultants as representatives of the project owner and report organizers viewed that the project used meetings as its principal communication channel and method for creating participation. However, most of them reflected that during all three meetings, the organizers did not open an opportunity for the affected to voice out enough. Mostly, the communication was sender-oriented or one-way communication from the project owner with a time limit or very short communication. In other words, time for expressing people's ideas was limited. Besides, the stakeholders perceived that the first meeting of providing the project's information is relatively proper. However, once it started a participatory meeting, which was expected to emphasize an exchange of ideas, it was not as expected. On the other hand, the report organizers stated that since the regulations did not stipulate a clear participatory process and how to operate it explicitly. It was the rights and responsibilities of the consulting company to select proper methods. The survey questionnaires reflect that most general people participated in the project by responding to the questionnaire the most, followed by posting opinions on websites and personal Facebook. The method used by the project owner thus was not congruent with the top three methods or channels through which the stakeholders participated the most.

I found that there were a few stakeholder groups, and the groups were more specific. The questions could not cover all groups. Especially, when the government separated between supporters and dissenters, it obstructed the development. Good development will not emphasize whether they are the majority or the minority. Rather, it should emphasize how it will be beneficial for each side or party. (Yossaphol Boonsom, personal communication, March 31, 2020).

The project had no communication method to make us see its benefits. On the contrary, the dissenters had interesting communication methods, i.e., taking on a boat to see the actual picture, etc. What they explained was visualized. However, the government people seemed not to understand the situation truly; thus, their explanation looked all wrong. The process was not

interesting. People just sat and listened. (Suthee Suphaphorn, personal communication, March 3, 2020)

The project owner should have a third-party organization or a private sector in the area along the Chao Phraya River, which gains no benefits from this project, to participate in, publicize and supervise the project. For instance, to surveillance the project, PR, creating understanding to people, etc. If the project chose to do this way, probably it will be useful for it. To say something on behalf of oneself will look incredible. Thus, only trusted persons can say. (Charupan Chiraratchanirom, personal communication, March 18, 2020)

The government failed. It's a strange project. We've never seen any project that has been objected to by almost everyone. Normally, communication must help to reach at least half of the supporters, but it turned to be that every time BMA said something, everything looked negative. People just looked at it with a negative attitude. The project lacked communication planning during the process. (Oraya Sootabut, personal communication, April 1, 2020)

On the other hand, more diverse communication patterns and methods of the dissenter groups were found. New or digital media were used in parallel to the creation of networks among the dissenters who collaboratively mobilized and adhered to their standpoint.

Simple picketing in front of the Government House and sending a letter to the Prime Minister cannot call any attention at all. We had to create more interesting activities frequently and circulated them to different places, i.e., Thammasat University, Siriraj Hospital, River Hotel, protest on a boat, etc. The boat owners lent us for free. We had drones shoot our image and our banner on a boat to invite general people to join. We opened websites for registration to join the boat. I also produced media and videos. (Oraya Sootabut, personal communication, April 1, 2020)

We organized activities by persuading people to join a design, i.e., to sketch pictures, a dialogue group, etc. When it became news, people came to communicate on our Page. When we have alliances, society will stop and listen to us. We are not just an individual. Thus, we had to mobilize quite a lot. Sometimes, some communities were unconfident and complained that nobody would listen. Then, we had to find key organizations to be our alliances to communicate to people. (Yossaphol Boonsom, personal communication, March 31, 2020).

We chose Facebook as our communication channel because we saw some examples of other movements. It can reach people widely and looks friendly, including being accessible for every group. The successful cases tried this channel with urban people. Especially, the project affected urban people so this channel was compatible for them. (Yossaphol Boonsom, personal communication, March 31, 2020).

We emphasized communication through social media without budgets. It's simple, visual, and uses words less than 3 sentences. I remember that at that time many organizations were gathered. We used simple pictures of the river taken by ourselves, then we covered them with red ink to make them look shocking to make the government see if the government thought that it's ok, what the river would look like. (Oraya Sootabut, personal communication, April 1, 2020)

4.3.2.6 Factor 6: The Use of Proper Communication Media and Channels

For this factor, the researcher acquired the findings from the observation and documentary analysis since according to the regulations of the preparation of the EIA report, there is no specific requirement of what kind of communication media or channels a project owner must use for disseminating the project information. It is only written that the process must be operated properly and covers the target stakeholders.

From the findings of both documentary analysis and in-depth interviews with stakeholders, in combination with the survey research by questionnaires collected from 400 samples, it was found that the stakeholders, who were not the project owners, agreed that they faced difficulties in searching for the project

information from digital media, i.e., websites, websites, or social media. Mostly, the information was obtained on the meeting days or during the presentation of the project owner only. Such information accords with the interviews with the consultants on behalf of the project owner that the project had limitations in disseminating information and communicating through social media.

Information for PR had to be more than that. This project is huge, but I saw no updated information or anything to stimulate people. Actually, for a large project like this, when we search for its information, information should be plenty, but there has not been so much information. Mostly, information came from the opposite side. Almost no updated status, no status of each stage of the construction was seen. (Thitinan Chinvararak, personal communication, October 7, 2020)

We communicated through social media occasionally. After we visit a community, we would summarize it on Facebook to see our progress each day. However, the project had some problems of communication fluidity due to bureaucratic systems; thus, we cannot put any information like that on the general Pages. (Preechaphong Ar-katsopha, personal communication, April 27, 2020)

For online communication, it is two-way communication so it always involves interactions. The information provision or question inquiry should be done by those with good understanding and a sense of ownership that reflects their restless struggle to participate (Kanjana Kaewthep, 2013), as illustrated in one of the interviews.

It was not the responsibility of the consulting company to make excuses for the project owner. They were just responsible for what they were assigned, i.e., design, so they could clarify the design of the project to some extent, but not everything. The person who should do this should be the project owner; however, the owner could not clarify all attacked issues (Pakorn Sriwanna, personal communication, June 30, 2020)

From the above findings, it illustrates that the project did not apply new or digital media in a participatory communication process so much due to the following reasons:

- 1) It is the government's project; thus, it is difficult to have fluidity in disseminating information via Facebook as the information must be approved or permitted before any operation. Besides, the language used must be formal to keep its credibility.
- 2) There was no apparent agency to be responsible for public relations especially. Besides, in the TOR, the scope of PR operations of the consultants is not specified.

Thus, from the findings from both interviews with the stakeholders and survey research conducted with the general people group, it can be summarized that the core communication channel used by the project owner was personal media in the public hearing. The project Facebook was also applied for reporting the movement of the project activities, but not consistently. Mostly, the information was organized and publicized in the form of documents handed in every meeting. Regarding the mainstream mass media, i.e., television, newspaper, the dissemination of the project information came from journalists' interest mainly since there was no PR news from the project owner directly. From the point of view of most interviewees, most of them could not access the project information from social media conveniently as they could not search from those media. Accordingly, it affects the stakeholders' perception of the image of the project and also on the sincerity of the project owner, which is presented in the next part.

4.3.2.7 Factor 7: Operation with Sincerity

"Sincerity" is defined operationally in this study by the researcher as "the determination or willingness to disclose, listen to, and exchange information of the project with stakeholder groups aimed to create common understanding, which leads to participation and collaborative consideration on the project. The criteria used to measure the sincerity of this study are based on the interviews of the target stakeholders. Specifically, interviewees identified the event or phenomenon or person they perceived as a reflection of sincerity in a communication process in the EIA.

The sincerity factor is a consequence of the previous factors mentioned earlier, especially "the early and timely start" and "the use of proper communication media and channels," from the interviews with all groups of stakeholders, including the consultants, as the project owner's representatives, that the CPA Project was perceived as the project needed by the government and ready to be constructed by the design and model the government had in hand. The public hearing and participation process was organized rather late and required no public participation genuinely. It thus needed to be operated to follow the regulations only. Such perception was reflected in the following interviews:

It is an insincere project with ineffective budget utilization. The government, who is the project owner, might have hidden agenda. Therefore, when any project owner canceled the project, an investigation sub-committee was appointed to interrogate the case as a governmental mechanism. It is the tradition that once a project is started, the budget must be expended. If not, there will be an investigation. (Sirisak Thepchit, personal communication, March 25, 2020)

In the process of running a project, communication with coordinators must be sincere by disclosing sensitive issues or factual statements since the first start. Whenever receiving opinions, such opinions have to be included in the next communication to enhance the usefulness of the project and to find solutions in solving problems together. The information must be clear from the beginning. Most of all, communication must be transmitted under the context of sincerity. (Adul Yothasamut, personal communication, September 29, 2020)

The question is whether the project owner saw and gave importance to all stakeholders, especially people involved in the participation. Because if he saw their importance, he needed to have them participate truly, and he should be able to do so as communication now is not difficult at all. Some channels can access all seven groups of stakeholders. Now, it is not 30 years ago in which there were only two channels. Now, we have plenty of channels and they are very rapid too. The point is not what he should do, but to what extent he paid attention and significance of attracting people to participate or he just

did it to comply with the regulations or to complete the process. (Thitinan Chinvararak, personal communication, October 7, 2020)

It is the project that has already been determined of what to do. It started with the construction of the pathways and then took the pathway construction to conduct the EIA. This is not participation. What should be done is to start with the development of the riverside area as the main objective and call for brain-storming for opinions and recommendations of all groups in the society towards what should be done in developing those areas. (Yossaphol Boonsom, personal communication, March 31, 2020).

The state can create participation, but they should not design all details. Instead, they should let people participate. The state should regulate and identify which laws or regulations have to be followed. They can tell what can be done or cannot due to the laws. If it had started this way, participation would occur. Then, people would feel that the project belonged to them. They were the co-owners so they wanted to participate too. (Pakorn Sriwanna, personal communication, June 30, 2020)

The government should not have made absolute decisions that they would do this by this length of time. Rather, they should have asked people first if this project would occur, who wanted to participate in the project. The participation here involves both project operations and the development of gains and loss, and the participation must reflect the voice of both government and private sectors. (Anthika Sawatsri, personal communication, April 6, 2020)

4.3.3 Part 2: Communication Effectiveness

Communication effectiveness in the participatory process in the EIA was summarized from three sources of findings: the in-depth interviews with stakeholder groups, document analysis on the recommendations and the results of the report assessed by ONEP, which is the agency responsible directly for report assessment, and the findings of Part 1: factors affecting communication effectiveness. From all three sources of findings, it can be concluded that all groups of stakeholders, including those responsible for preparing the EIA report, agreed that the CPA Project

was an insincere project with a late start of participation. The participation practitioners were inexperienced, while the participants did not cover all groups of stakeholders. There was a lack of diverse and proper use of PR media and channels. For the pattern of communication, it was a two-way communication that provided an opportunity for stakeholders to express their opinions and a pattern of creating participation was considered as proper. Still, compared with all seven key success factors, the project owner did not operate to reflect those key factors. Accordingly, communication was not yet successful in achieving the creation of participation as determined.

4.3.4 Part 3: Participation

Typically, participation in the stage of the EIA should start with information exchange. After concerned people are informed of essential information sufficiently, they then can exchange their worries and anxiety, both positive and negative, towards a project, leading to the collaborative consultation about preventive, corrective, and remedial guidelines or measures for possible impacts caused by the construction.

For this study, the findings of Part 3 were obtained from the analysis of communication effectiveness derived from Part 1-2, in combination with the in-depth interviews with stakeholder groups. The researcher determined the level of participation in the EIA into three levels from the lowest to the highest level, which is the important level of the EIA, in other words, it is the level at which the collaborative searches for preventive, corrective, and remedial guidelines can be reached. The findings of the study were as follows:

Table 4.13 A Summary of Operational Performance of Creating Participation in the CPA Project

No.	Level of	Research Findings
	Participation	
1	Participation in	The fundamental information of a project is important
	information	for the creation of participation since if stakeholders
	exchange	obtain enough information for understanding the

No. Level of Research Findings Participation project, they then can express their ideas and propose approaches collaboratively. From the in-depth

interviews with stakeholders, most stakeholders perceived that they acquired the information of the project rather limitedly and could not search for the project information conveniently and sufficiently. Most of the received information was fundamental information, which was not insightful enough for their decision-making. The findings from the interviews accord with the assessment of the EIA report, evaluated by ONEP, which stated that the consultants did not present complete details of the plans. Besides, they accord with the stakeholders' opinions expressed in the public hearing that the project information was not in detail and they had no time to study it before the meetings as they were not informed in advance. Thus, it was the limitations against their opinion expression in the meetings.

Participation in exchanging positive and negative opinions and anxiety

The public hearing organized by the consultants opened an opportunity for both supporters of and dissenters against the project to express their ideas and recommendations. Thus, participation at this level is congruent with the principles of participatory communication that facilitates an exchange of ideas. During the public hearings, the consultants started with the provision of the project information. Then, they were allowed to raise questions and give recommendations at the end of the meetings.

No.	Level of	Research Findings
	Participation	
3	Participation in	From the study, the consultation on the approaches or
	exchanging the	guidelines for preventing and correcting
	guidelines for	environmental impacts was rarely found. Mostly, they
	preventing,	talked about the background of the project and
	correcting, and	construction plans, by focusing on the beauty mainly.
	remedying possible	The consultants themselves could not give
	environmental	significance to the participants so much due to the
	impacts.	limited time of the meetings. The presentation thus
		emphasized the design of the construction. In the EIA
		report, details of the preventive and corrective
		approaches for environmental impacts that might
		occur; however, no exchange of opinions nor
		consultation on these issues took place during the
		meetings. Thus, participation at this level did not
		occur.

4.3.5 Part 4: Outputs

According to the purposes of a participatory process in the EIA report required by ONEP, the stakeholders, especially people affected by the project, can express their opinions and propose argumentation or recommendations to the project. The researcher thus assumes that such a purpose will lead to three goals of the EIA report preparation:

- 1) The induction of preventive, corrective, and remedial measures. It means that a participatory process can help to consider if and how much the coming project will cause any environmental impact to let the project owner determine preventive and corrective measures, including monitoring and auditing the impacts properly before the construction of the project.
- 2) Information for supporting decisions to approve the construction and investment. It means that participation can induce an exchange of information and suggestions from the stakeholders of all types, leading to the conclusion of the project

in terms of the preparation of plans and expenses in organizing the EIA that the project owner will consider as supporting information for deciding the construction, including related government agencies, which are another supporting information for approving or permitting the construction by-laws.

3) Public understanding and acceptance. It means effective participation can bring about research findings and information for disseminating to the public to enhance their understanding, reduce conflicts caused by limited resource utilization, and conflicts of opinions on various issues.

Based on such principles, the researcher evaluated the outputs of the project from the documentary analysis in combination with in-depth interviews with stakeholders, including those of government agencies who are authorized to approve the related project. The findings were as follows:

Table 4.14 A Summary of the Outputs of the Participation Operations of the CPA
Project

No	Output	Research Findings
1	The induction of	The measure that is explicit and accepted by the
	preventive,	stakeholders in the measure for remedying the residents
	corrective, and	who have to move from their residence, totally 173, from
	remedial measures	the project construction area. From the interviews, most
		of the affected agreed to move out and accept the
		compensation without any violent opposition.
		For the preventive and corrective measures against
		environmental impact, it was found that these issues were
		rarely presented and discussed in the meetings. Most of
		the content presented in the meetings was the overview of
		the project, the righteousness of the construction, and
		construction design mainly. Besides, it was further found
		that the reason why concerned parties were informed of
		the project information insufficiently and too late so they
		could not express their ideas nor execute a consultation

No Output Research Findings

process towards effective corrective approaches.

However, from the EIA report assessment, ONEP recommended that the details of the project information should be added and information be updated. From all the information, it is then concluded that the successful measure was the measure related to demolishment of residence that intruded into the construction area only. However, the preventive measures had not been accepted yet.

2 Information for supporting decisions to approve the construction and investment

The consultants submitted the EIA report to the project owner and then to ONEP for further approval. However, ONEP replied that ONEP could not approve it since the CPA Project was not classified under the category of the project required to submit the EIA report, but advised the project to operate under the participation requirement of the Office of Prime Minister Later, the consultants handed a letter to ONEP for further advice. ONEP thus responded and recommended the project to correct in many parts, one of which was to add communication with stakeholders and update measures against possible environmental impacts. However, at last, the Supreme Administrative Court ordered to hold the construction of the project until there is a judgment or court order otherwise. Therefore, the output of the preparation of the EIA report could achieve in bringing it for the consideration of the concerned agencies, but it could not be evaluated in the part of the approval of the project due to the ONEP's interpretation of the category of the project required for the submission of the EIA report.

No Output **Research Findings** 3 **Public** For assessing public understanding and acceptance, the understanding and research considered the facts or the happening in society concerning the findings from the documentary analysis acceptance and in-depth interviews with stakeholders, which concurrently found that the news of social movements against the construction of the CPA Project started by several groups of dissenters, i.e., FOR, the River Association, and the Network for Urban Planning and Planning for Society, including the uniting 35 organizations. All these groups organized campaign activities to mobilize the protest during the participatory process organized by the project consultants. However, due to a variety of communication media and channels utilized by opposing groups that could reach masses of people, in parallel to the legal action, the dissenters' movements gained more credibility and acceptance by the public and the opposing groups could establish supporting networks widely. From analyzing the news presentation from March 2016 or the beginning of a participatory process in the EIA to February 5, 2020, or the date on which the Administrative Court had a protection order to hold the construction of the project, there were 173 pieces of news. The news presentation was found as follows: 69 pieces of news presented factual data, 5 supporting articles, 70 opposing articles, and 5 neutral articles. (See details in Appendix G). Therefore, from the documentary analysis and in-depth interviews with the stakeholders, it can be concluded that a communication process in the EIA of the CPA Project could not create public understanding and acceptance.

Research Question No. 3: How did new media play a role in public participation in the environmental impact assessment of the "Chao Phraya for All" project?

To answer this research question, the researcher applied the findings from the survey questionnaires collected from 400 samples, with the findings from documentary analysis and in-depth interviews with stakeholders. The findings are presented in sequence as follows

- 4.4 Findings from documentary analysis and in-depth interviews with stakeholders
 - 4.5 Findings from the survey questionnaires

To answer the research question, the researcher defined the scope and meaning of "new media" as the use of computerized technology as a base for disseminating and presenting information via the internet, which for this study, it means Facebook, websites, Line, and Twitter. The findings were from documentary analysis and indepth interviews with stakeholders on a communication process based on the steps of the EIA. The findings were as follows:

4.4 Findings from Documentary Analysis and In-depth Interviews with Stakeholders

From the interviews with the project owner and the consultants, it was found that they used new or digital media, i.e., Line Facebook, Instagram, and Twitter, as communication channels for PR limitedly. Two ways of using new or digital media were found. The line was used for making appointments for a meeting or for transmitting online questionnaires to the target stakeholders. The other way was to use Facebook for reporting their visits to the areas occasionally. The reason why they did not disseminate information or communicate through new or digital media consistently and widely because the project belongs to the government sector. The consulting company, as consultants, had to get approval before any dissemination of information; thus, it caused no communication fluidity, while such a limit was incongruent with the nature of new media, which is fast and responds immediately. Their answer was accordant with the findings from the interviews with their

stakeholders who agreed that most of the information from the project came from small group meetings and public hearings mainly. No use of new media was found apparently. Therefore, the project owner did not use new media for participatory communication in the EIA.

On the other hand, on the part of dissenters against the project, it was found that they used new or digital media much more. Especially, Facebook was used to publicize information and campaign activities, make appointments for assembling groups, and PR. Thus, new media was used in groups of dissenters via Facebook widely.

4.5 Findings from Survey Questionnaires

From the survey questionnaires collected from 400 samples who were general people, it was found that the samples were exposed to the project information via TV the most, followed by new media, namely websites and Facebook respectively. However, all these three channels were exposed at a low and the lowest level. It means that the samples knew the project information through new media channels at a low level as well. Besides, performed their participatory roles in the project through their response to the questionnaire the most, followed by through new media, followed by expressing opinions on websites, and posting on personal Facebook, respectively. However, they expressed their opinions through all these channels at the lowest level. From the questionnaire, it was concluded the samples performed their roles and expressed their opinions towards the CPA Project via new media at the lowest level since the project seldom publicized its information through this channel.

CHAPTER 5

SUMMARY AND RESEARCH DISCUSSION

The Environment Impact Assessment or EIA has been introduced in Thailand since more than 40 years ago. The purposes are to provide it as a tool for assessing a construction project, and as supporting information for considering the approval of the construction by the concerned agencies. Besides, it is aimed to enhance the stakeholders' understanding, leading to the collaboration in determining preventive, corrective, and remedial measures for possible environmental impacts caused by the construction to help to reduce conflicts of using the limited resources.

Due to the principles of EIA, the researcher sees the importance of the tool and the related process as important for effective national sustainable development. Moreover, the evolution of the EIA in Thailand reflects that Thailand gives relatively high importance to stakeholders, compared with other foreign countries, and opens an opportunity for people to participate since the beginning of the process. (Kanang Kanthamathuraphot, 2018). However, when considering several mega-development projects, i.e., Pak Mun and Mae Wong Dam, etc., it was found that although all of these projects passed the EIA process, they were still protested severely by stakeholders. Several movements were mobilized so heavily that the project construction was held back or some essence of the construction was changed successfully. This arouses the researcher's curiosity to examine how a participatory communication process in the EIA is operated and which factors affect the effectiveness of a participatory communication process, that leads to the achievement of the EIA. The purpose of the EIA aims to have stakeholders collaboratively determine preventive, corrective, and remedial measures for possible environmental impacts, and to reduce conflicts of using the limited resources successfully.

From such curiosity, the researcher wanted to study the Chao Phraya for All Project (CPA), which is a mega project that has been paid high attention widely.

Particularly, the project is related to the operation on the Chao Phraya River, which is the main river of the country. The CPA Project occurred in the period of General Prayut Chan-ocha in 2016. The news started with the news conference of the governor of Bangkok Metropolitan Administration or BMA (at that time) who reported that BMA had a plan of constructing the Chao Phraya Riverside pathways of 20-meter wide of each side along the river line. Later, BMA delegated the Department of Public Works, BMA, to operate the project by hiring King Mongkut's Institute of Technology Lat Krabang and Khon Kaen University to be the project consultants for preparing the EIA report, with the operational period from March to September 2016, totally seven months. The project covered 7 groups of stakeholders, but the directly affected group was defined as people living within 500 meters from the project boundary line, or 35 communities in 99 sites or areas. Within such a time frame, the consultants had to organize a participatory process through over 400 small meetings, and 3 public hearings. After the public hearings and meetings were finished, the consultants submitted the EIA report to the Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning (ONEP). However, ONEP interpreted the said project was not classified under the projects required to submit the EIA report, so ONEO could not approve it. Still, the consultants submitted the report back to ONEP again for its advice. ONEP considered the report and recommended to improve in many issues, one of which was to increase communication and a participatory communication process with the affected group. Besides, it recommended the project to follow the regulations of the Office of Prime Minister, including updating the preventive measures to reduce possible environmental impacts. However, during the procedure of operating a participatory process of the EIA, groups of dissenters mobilized against the project. Campaign activities and the forming of collaborative groups were established in parallel to the operations of the project of the consultants. After the completion of the consultants' EIA report, the groups of dissenters continued their movements and submitted an appeal to the Administrative Court to restrain the project. Finally, on February 5, 2020, the Administrative Court issued an order prohibiting the construction of the CPA Project temporarily until there is a judgment or court order otherwise. (See details in Appendix F)

When analyzing the phenomenon of the dissenters' protest based on the theory of Spiral of Silence, it may be possible that the appearing protest current was caused by the increased social pressure. Thus, the increasing opposing opinions discouraged the supporters to express their ideas as a minority of the society and because of being afraid of being deviated from the majority of the society. Especially, when famous people or nearby people expressed their opposition, the supporters hesitated to express theirs. Consequently, the supporters of the project gradually kept silent, so only the opinions of the protestants were raised.

Accordingly, the researcher wanted to study communication for creating participation in the CPA Project to see how stakeholders played their roles and how new media played a role in a participatory process. The scope of the study of the CPA Project was from March 2016, which was the starting date of the preparation of the EIA report, to February 5, 2020, which was the date where the Administrative Court ordered to hold the construction of the project temporarily. The study was initially conducted by qualitative research through documentary analysis, i.e., related documents, news, articles, and studies, followed by in-depth interviews with stakeholders of seven groups. However, due to insufficient data gained from the general people group by in-depth interviews, quantitative research by survey questionnaires was conducted with 400 general people additionally. All the findings from the documentary analysis, in-depth interviews, and survey questionnaires were analyzed and synthesized to respond to the research objectives, which comprise 1) to analyze a participatory communication process, organized by the project owner of the CPA Project, to see how the stakeholders played their roles in the EIA. 2) To analyze and recommend an effective communication process in the EIA of mega projects in Bangkok. 3) To analyze how new media was used in the communication process in the EIA. The findings were summarized and discussed in four parts as follows:

5.1 Research Findings and Discussion

King Mongkut's Institute of Technology Lat Kraban and Khon Kaen University as Consultants, on behalf of the project owner, divided the stakeholders into seven groups based on the criteria of ONEP and organized a participatory process

by small group meetings, individual interactions, and public hearings three times. The total number of participants in the process was 935. The findings were as follows:

5.1.1 Factors Affecting Communication Effectiveness

From the concept of participatory communication, in combination with the related studies, the research reviewed the literature in Chapter 2, and found 7 factors affecting the success of participatory communication: 1) the use of two-way communication, 2) early and timely start with proper and sufficient operational time, 3) operation by experts, 4) coverage of concerned target stakeholders, 5) the use of proper patterns and methods, 6) the use of proper communication media and channels, and 7) operations with sincerity. The findings showed that the participatory process of the CPA Project was not successful since the project did not operate by all seven guidelines. The details were as follows:

5.1.2 Factors that were Operated Apparently

1) The use of two-way communication. Two-way communication is the heart of participatory communication and is the principle determined by ONEP to be contained in a public hearing process. It stipulates that two-way communication helps to provide an opportunity for stakeholders to exchange their information, opinions, and recommendations. (The Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning, 2019). From the study, two-way communication was found in every participatory communication process. Public participation started with the meetings organized by the consultants for presenting the project information to the stakeholders. Then, stakeholders were allowed to question, express their ideas, and give recommendations. Besides, the project used communication channels, i.e. telephone, email, for getting advice from general people as well. However, some groups of stakeholders perceived that the two-way communication could not create public participation genuinely since the length of time opening for stakeholders' ideas was insufficient. Besides, the opinions expressed by stakeholders were not considered or implemented further. Moreover, some groups perceived that the discussion was merely turn-taking, rather than consultation or dialogue towards collaborative problem-solving,

2) The use of proper patterns and methods. The consultants used communication methods and the creation of participation by small group meetings mainly. They perceived that a small meeting was a proper method as stakeholders could be split into various groups so the participants would feel more relaxed and could express their opinions more freely. Particularly, during the second public hearing, an exhibition and seminars were organized to provide information for stakeholders. All through the process, the consultants organized meetings more than 400 times. Generally, stakeholders who were samples of the study viewed concurrently that the methods and patterns were appropriate. Thus, such methods accord with the criteria and indicators of the assessment of a participatory process in the context of Thailand. Chutarat Chomputh (2011) specified that the participatory methods that were appropriate for the public should be various activities suitable for the context of the areas to achieve the goal of the public hearing. Nevertheless, some related NGOs expressed that public hearing was not appropriate because participants were not ready due to their lack of knowledge and understanding of the project. Besides, the participatory process did not induce information exchanges and recommendations that were beneficial for the project sufficiently.

5.1.3 Factors with No Clear Operational Performance

1) Early and timely start with sufficient operational time. From the study, it was found that the consultants initiated a participatory process after the news of construction had been widespread. Besides, it was introduced after the dissenter groups had organized some campaigns against the project and disseminated their information to the general public before the consultants did. Consequently, it caused the consultants to face difficulties in visiting the areas for providing information on their side. At least, they had to correct the obtained information previously. Under such a situation, information provision was more difficult for the consultants than a normal situation as they had to communicate with people with predisposed attitudes, especially if they received untrue information earlier. Instead of starting with an explanation of the plan or consulting with these people about preventive measures to reduce environmental impact, they had to spend more time correcting the prior information and creating acceptance first. Especially, they had only seven months for

the communication operations with a wide range of people, both residents and those involved with the Chao Phraya River. Therefore, they could not communicate to stakeholders widely and inclusively. That was why ONEP suggested that the EIA report did not cover all concerned stakeholders sufficiently so increased communication ad public hearings were recommended.

- 2) Operations by experts. The consultants provided information that they had hired a company with expertise in organizing a participatory process for visiting the areas and communicating with people and stakeholders through small group meetings and in-depth interviews, while the public hearings of three times were operated by the moderator of the project mainly. From the interviews with most samples, they expressed in the same direction that people who played a role in the meeting procedure and the consultation of the opinions did not possess enough expertise because they could not adopt a process to bring about information exchange and a summary of the opinions creatively. Besides, most meetings were the meeting that allocated time for each stakeholder to provide his or her information mainly without any consultation in the issues to find resolutions or conclusions accepted by every party. Therefore, it resembled a stage on which every party just spoke what each wanted to say without any information exchange at all. Thus, there was no mobilization of ideas nor collaborative brainstorming of solutions genuinely.
- 3) Target stakeholder coverage. Although the consultants operated the meetings all through the process of more than 400 times, the meetings did not cover the affected group completely. According to the step of preparation, the consultants had to visit the areas for providing information, publicizing, and analyzing their target groups before a meeting would take place. From the study, the consultants were found to meet 37 agencies from 134 agencies or 27% during the preparation step. The findings accord with the consideration result of ONEP, which stated that the project should give more importance and provide more opportunities for general people to participate in the project more widely. Besides, the project should include stakeholders' anxiety and suggestions in the report and monitoring measures, including consulting with the Rattanakosin and Old City Conservation and Development Division, and other related sectors additionally. Therefore, it can be

concluded that the CPA Project should increase the number of stakeholders to be more complete and cover more groups of stakeholders widely.

- 4) Proper communication channels. The findings showed that the consultants emphasized personal media as the main communication channel through the meetings with community leaders and having them as a channel for disseminating information to other members. However, no use of new or digital media was found as the main communication channel because of some limitations of a government's project, especially communication fluidity and rapidity. Coordination for approval was needed before any dissemination of information. Furthermore, TOR did not specify clearly which communication channels the consultants must use. On the other hand, the findings of the survey showed that the samples who were general people were exposed to daily information by digital media, especially Fine and Facebook mainly. Accordingly, they could not get sufficient information on the project as the consultants did not communicate through the channels exposed by the stakeholders. Such findings accord with the results from the interviews with the stakeholders, who found obstacles in searching for information and details of the project since no information was disseminated via new media. Therefore, the results of each meeting publicized on the project websites, announcements, or reports, could not reach stakeholders so they could not obtain sufficient information, which was an obstacle for their opinion expressions.
- 5) Operation with sincerity. This factor was the only factor agreed by all groups of the stakeholders including the consultants of the project, on behalf of the project owner, that the project lacked the determination to create a participatory process for the stakeholders to collaboratively make plans and mobilize the project genuinely. Some stakeholders expressed their opinions that a participatory was organized just to complete the required mission as no matter which consequences it yielded the project owner had its model and direction already. The reasons why the stakeholders had such perception were owing to several factors as aforementioned, i.e., the delayed and untimely start of a participatory process, the use of inappropriate and inconvenient communication channels for the stakeholders, and the operations by inexperienced agents. Such factors were all related and supported one another. As a

consequence, the stakeholders were unconfident and had a negative attitude towards the project.

5.1.4 Participation in the Public Hearing Process

Owing to incomplete communication operations following the seven effective factors, a participatory process was affected. The researcher divided the public participation into three levels: 1) Participation in information exchanges, 2) participation in exchanging anxiety and both positive and negative opinions, and 3) participation in exchange ideas on the preventive, corrective, and remedial measures to reduce possible environmental impacts caused by the project. From the study, it was found that the participatory process at all three levels was not successful. The findings were as follows:

- 1) Participation in information exchange. The study showed that the stakeholders faced some limitations in accessing the project information and the public hearing report, which were not publicized by convenient and rapid media. Thus, the stakeholders' basic knowledge and understanding of the project was at a low level. Primarily, the public hearings were in the form of meetings with a limited number of participants, taking about only 3 hours. Thus, it was not sufficient for their exchanges of information. However, if scrutinizing from the regulations of the Office of the Prime Minister on the public hearing, B.E. 2548 (2005, the project operated the process as required by reporting information and details of the project, including organizing basic public participation. According to Arnstein (1969), basic participation is aimed to provide knowledge for people only.
- 2) Participation in exchanging anxiety and both positive and negative opinions. Since the stakeholders could not gain enough information for creating their knowledge and understanding of the project, it obstructed the process of exchanging ideas. The findings illustrated that mostly the stakeholders just expressed their agreement or disagreement with the project construction mainly, whereas the main goal of a participatory process in the EIA is to provide an opportunity for stakeholders of all groups to share their ideas about the possible environmental impacts caused by the project construction and collaboratively determine measures for preventing and correcting the possible impacts so that the project owner can apply such information

for further analysis and evaluation before making its decisions on the construction. Besides, the information will be useful for the approving agency for consideration. Thus, since the participatory process did not involve the issue of environmental impacts sufficiently, it affected the participation in proposing relevant measures in the next part.

3) Participation in exchanging measures or guidelines for preventing, correcting, and remedying possible environmental impacts caused by the project. Because of the failure since the step of the participation in exchanging opinions, it affected sequentially to the next step of providing measures or guidelines for preventing, correcting, and remedying the environmental impacts. From the study, it was found that in all three public hearings, no issue of environmental measures was discussed nor consulted. Although environmental problems were mentioned occasionally, they were not extended to further measures. From the in-depth interviews, the stakeholders perceived the public hearing as a stage on which each stakeholder just expressed his or her ideas, but no consultation on the solutions or preventive measures was conducted. Therefore, the preventive measures against the environmental impacts appearing in the report might be simply the basic requirement the consultants tried to achieve as recommended by ONEP. As shown in the report, ONEP recommended that the project should improve preventive measures related to the impacts, i.e., air and noise pollution, including vibration during the construction period, more appropriately and timely.

5.1.5 The Outputs of a Participatory Process

The above findings of the participatory process in the EIA led to the analysis of its outputs, which were divided into three issues: 1) Preventive, corrective, and remedial measures to reduce possible environmental impacts, 2) approval and permission by the concerned agencies, and 3) social acceptance, with details as follows:

1) Preventive, corrective, and remedial measures to reduce possible environmental impacts. The measures specified in the EIA report of the CPA Project are like those of other projects but lack the study and the determination of explicit measures congruent with the nature of the project and possible environmental impacts

on the affected groups. As shown in the report, ONEP recommended that the project should study environmental impacts on the quality of life based on the EIA guidelines, which cover the affected groups of both primary or the directly affected group and secondary or indirectly affected group. (both households and working places), including community leaders and people in the sensitive areas, completely and thoroughly. Besides, a map showing each survey site in each community should be identified clearly. In conclusion, the specified measures in the report reflect that the project did not provide complete, appropriate, and sufficient information on the relevant measures.

- 2) Approval and permission by the concerned agencies. Since ONEP scrutinized that the project was not classified under the category of projects required to submit the EIA report, so it could not approve the project. Still, ONEP further recommended in the report, as requested by the project, that there were several parts in the report that needed to be corrected and added. At the same time, the Supreme Administrative Court ordered BMA on February 5, 2020, to hold the construction of the project temporarily until there is a judgment or court order otherwise.
- stakeholders, including the project owner and related government agencies, all agreed that the project has not been accepted by the public since the participatory process started too late. Therefore, the public perceived that the project owner had no sincerity in listening to people's voices genuinely. Especially, recommendations from the meetings with the stakeholders were not used for the project, and time for PR and creating participation was too short and hasty without covering all stakeholders; thus, a participatory process in the EIA was perceived as just to complete the requirement. Besides, such notion was supported by the news presentation of mass media that conveyed a total of 173 news, 69 of which were factual statements and 104 criticisms. Among these criticism articles, 70 of them (67%) were of the dissenters of the project. Thus, in considering both the findings from the interviews and the analysis of the number of news and articles, it can be concluded that the public has not accepted the project yet.

From the above findings of a participatory process of the CPA Project, it was found that this project executed its participatory operations at the third and fourth level of all 8 levels based on Arnstein's Theory of the Participation Level (1996), which were quite the low levels of participation. Specifically, the third level is the level of information provision or Information Ladder. At this level, the information provision of the project was also delayed in combination with the superficial information provided to the stakeholders. Accordingly, the stakeholders could not make their proper decisions on the project nor express their opinions to protect their property and benefits. The fourth level is Consultation Ladder, which emphasizes public hearings. However, for the execution of the project at this level, it seemed to be pseudo participation since the participants' propositions, ideas, and anxiety were not proved to be used. On the other hand, clear evidence was the protest of the project by people in the Bang-or Community who protested via mass media that the project did not apply the design as discussed in the small group meeting for actual improvement as agreed in the meeting, etc.

5.2 Recommendations

5.2.1 Recommendations for Policies

1) The promotion of people's roles and responsibilities related to the environment

This study reflects that the CPA Project operated a participatory process late and untimely; thus, people had no rights to collaboratively express their ideas since the beginning of the planning. Besides, the stakeholders claimed that the government had no sincerity in the process since they had prepared everything ready for continuing the construction before a public inquiry. All of these caused no public acceptance and subsequently made the participatory process fail. However, if considering deeply the EIA principles in Thailand, it is stipulated that people can participate, starting from the scoping of a project. This indicates that during the planning and preparation stage, it is the righteousness of the government to initiate its project internally first. Then, details of the project are brought into a participatory process. Therefore, what was witnessed in the study reflects that all involved of every sector, including the government as the project owner, the consultants as the report organizers, and all stakeholder groups do not understand their roles in a participatory

process genuinely. If every party understood their roles and responsibilities, all parties would have performed their roles and collaboratively mobilized the project towards the conclusion as required for the preparation of the EIA. Principally, once the government has an idea to establish any project, the government must pass the process of screening, which helps to decide if the intended project is required to submit the EIA report or not. At this stage, the existing regulations do not specify public participation as the requirement. After the screening process, the government as the project owner, must be confident of the project and bring the initial project into further steps righteously. For general people, they must understand and accept that they are legitimate to participate in discussing and consulting the details of the project after the screening step of the government without bias or excusing the project of starting late participation. When every party performs its assigned roles, all parties can jointly express their ideas and mobilize the project towards the public benefits. Finally, if from public participation, the project is perceived as inappropriate and is disagreed based on the scrutiny on the details of the project in every dimension, their anxiety should be shared and collaboratively find solutions or preventions. The project owner must comply with and operate by the proven recommendations given by stakeholders until reaching the accomplishment of the desired goals. However, if it is impossible to comply with such recommendations or not worthwhile for investment, the project owner should then cancel its project. Typically, the consequences gained from a participatory process are the genuine intention of the EIA. Thus, the assessment will not base on the protest because of the disagreement with the operations without sufficient supporting evidence nor social current the attacks the unrighteousness of the project before the affected people have an opportunity to participate. It is to avoid separating the separation into two opposite sides that speak in a different language or different issues, which obstructs common solutions. Accordingly, although a project may be canceled, it should be canceled because of the reason that the project owner cannot determine preventive, corrective, or remedial measures for the affected, not because of misunderstanding nor disagreement of concerned parties, which perceived by the researcher as a loss of the nation's opportunity for development. Therefore, if a proper development of a project occurs, despite a mega project with wide possible environmental impacts,

participatory communication can help to determine correct and effective preventive, corrective, and remedial measures that are accepted by every party. Then, the country can enhance the development, while ensuring stakeholders of the project's righteousness and equity, and anxiety will be solved accurately. Thus, to cancel any project due to the misunderstanding of each party's roles will be a great barrier against national development regrettably. Consequently, the researcher intends to propose the foundation of understanding people's rights, roles, and responsibilities, related to the environment in school by cultivating learners through the learning subjects and activities, including supporting them to perform their roles and responsibilities correctly. Such proposition accords with the findings from the study of Kanang Kanthamathuraphot (2018), which found that Thailand still lacked the empowerment of people. Educational funds should be established in parallel to the preparation of people's readiness before entering a participatory process since effective participation can occur from the public's sufficient information acquisition for their decision-making genuinely.

Besides, knowledge acquisition and cultivation of people's roles, rights, and responsibilities related to the environment can help to create desirable value and ideology on environmental conservation and protection. According to the environmental communication theory of Kanjana Kaewthep and Nikom Chaikhunphon (2013), one of the factors enabling effective environmental communication is "a communicator" who must possess curiosity and passion to perceive what he or she is communicating as his or her matter and desire to participate in any activity eagerly with great conscience of the environment, including basic knowledge and communication skills in participation. Namely, a communicator must be aware that communication must be two-way communication leading to information and opinion exchanges, and a common conclusion at last.

2) A transformation of consulting or advisory systems or report organizers:

In this study, the consultants were assigned to prepare the EIA report. The researcher proposes that any agency or organization responsible for the EIA should be a neutral, independent, and non-profit agency or organization, especially without being paid by a project owner. Therefore, the government may allocate some

reasonable and proper budgets for a participatory process in the EIA for PR and creating public participation. The persons assigned to operate a participatory process must be licensed, experienced, and skillful, including being evaluated by participants (i.e., annual collection points) for extending their license. The empowerment of persons towards experts in a participatory process may be needed to support national development since the establishment of understanding to stakeholders is very essential as a peaceful co-existence foundation amidst the limited resource utilization. The importance given to the consultants is supported by McGuire (2001, as cited in Parichart Sthapitanonda, 2008) who points that towards the success of campaign communication for creating understanding, a sender must have a high ethos appeal or source credibility. Namely, a sender must be an expert who understands the causes of problems. Besides, a sender must be attractive, acceptable, and powerful, which means having been authorized or have righteousness to perform the task.

5.2.2 Procedural Recommendations (for the Project Owner and Every Stakeholder Group)

1) Communication experts in a participatory process and sincerity as key factors of participatory communication.

As mentioned in No. 1 about the stage of screening a project in which a project owner is righteous to operate this task internally. After that, the owner can bring project details into a public participation process. In the case of the CPA Project, it was initially the project of the construction of riverside thoroughfares of 20-meter width at each side, which required to submit the EIA report. Thus, a team of consultants was hired to prepare a participatory process and the EIA report. However, during the scoping stage, the project was severely protested. Thus, the project owner modified the plan to be pathways and bikeways of 12-meter width at each side. ONEP had protested since the beginning that if details of the project were modified, the project would not be classified as the category of the project required to submit the EIA report. For this case, the researcher views that if the project owner hired experienced and skillful consultants in public participation, they may have advised that since the old project was not accepted at the first start, to modify or cancel the old project should be declared explicitly and widely. Then a new process should be

restarted to express the owner's sincerity and gain public acceptance first. Most importantly, clear communication at the beginning can avoid confusion. Then, the details of the new project can be brought for consideration without being required to submit the EIA report. Campaign communication for creating public participation based on the regulations of the Office of Prime Minister then can be proceeded further. However, what happened, in this case, was that the project owner chose to modify the details and proceed to conduct the EIA despite no requirement. As a consequence, it caused general people's lack of confidence and distrust of the project, which affected the project tremendously. Especially, the project had not operated rightly in a participatory process and the permission for constructing as per the details of the project. Hence, it led to currents of the objection, while the owner lost budgets in operating the EIA unnecessarily. On the other hand, a participatory process required by the regulations due to the nature of the construction was not operated professionally. Thus, it caused damage so much that the project could not pass the consideration since it comprised some inappropriate and chargeable issues. Finally, the Administrative Court had an order to restrain the construction temporarily until there is a judgment or court order otherwise. The problems thus occurred because of a lack of professional, skillful, and sincere organizers, while the operations also reflected no clarity since the beginning.

Therefore, the researcher proposes that a process of creating public participation in the EIA in Thailand should be operated by highly licensed experts from a neutral or non-profit organization without being paid by a project owner, but paid by the central budget allocated for construction fees. Besides, these advanced experts must be credible, independent, and accepted by stakeholders. Then, a participatory process can proceed in the right and proper ways.

2) The empowerment of a learning process in the preparation of the EIA report step:

The findings of the study indicate that the time for a participatory process was too short and stakeholders should understand the information of the project sufficiently before participating in the process for expressing opinions. Thus, the researcher proposes that the definite time frame for stakeholders' learning of the project information should be identified in comparison with the total construction

time to ensure that stakeholders acquire information and have enough time for preparing themselves to be ready to participate in the process and for expressing opinions, including being able to provide some guidelines or ideas for determining relevant measures in the consultation stage. Such recommendations accord with Thawinwadee Burikul (2009) who states in the book "Dynamism of Public Participation" that one of the fundamental conditions of public participation is the ability of people to express their opinions, and the major factor that can induce such an ability is the establishment of their knowledge and understanding as a starting base. In the past, a participatory process in the EIA did not stipulate the issue of information and factsheet provision for stakeholders explicitly but emphasized the organization of meetings or an information exchange process mainly. Thus, problems often occurred since stakeholders did not have enough information or understand the project well enough. Therefore, the disputed issue was not involved with the project information, but stakeholders' like or dislike, and agreement or disagreement. Accordingly, to establish a foundation for information and opinion expression, all concerned must be equipped with their readiness, ability to express their ideas, and sufficient information to participate in a process.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- The act on ministry of natural resources and environment. (2019). *The Royal Thai Government Gazette*, *3*, 136 (January 4), 1-11.
- Anderson, J. A. (1997). Communication theory. London: Guilford.
- Anucha Teerakanont. (2004). New media...a new dimension in old theories. *Journalism*, 40-53.
- Arnstein, S. R. (1969). A ladder of citizen participation. *Journal of the American Institute of Planners*, 35(4), 216-224.
- Asawin Nedpogaeo. (2014). Social media innovation and community bias. *Journal of Communication and Innovation*, *NIDA*, *1*(1), 19-32.
- Bundit Chulasai. (2011). *The environmental impact assessment and architectural design*. Bangkok: Chulalongkorn University Press.
- Chainarong Setthachua. (2013). "Mae Wong Dam" Don't let sugar cane get into an elephant's mouth. *Prachatai*. Retrieved from https://prachatai.com/journal/2013/10/49131
- Chairat Charoensin-o-larn. (1997). New social movement process. Bangkok: Vibhasa.
- Chantana Thongprayoon. (2005). *Small group and public communication theory*. Nonthaburi: Sukhothai Thammathirat Open University.
- Chutarat Chomputh. (2011). An evaluation of the public participation practice in environmental development project in Thailand: A case study of the Hin Krut pawer plant project (Doctoral dissertation). University of Anglia, Norwich, United Kingdom.
- Chutisant Kerdvibulvech. (2016). *New digital media: Media of the future*. Bangkok: National Institute of Development Administration.
- Duangkamol Chartprasert. (2004). *The study of research status in communication arts* related to information technology. Bangkok: Chulalongkorn University.
- Electronic Transactions Development Agency. (2020). ETDA revealed in 2019 Thai people used the internet 10 hours 22 minutes increasingly. Gen Y used the most for 5 consecutive years. Retrieved from https://www.etda.or.th/th/newsevents/pr-news/ETDA/ETDA-เผย-ป-62-คนไทยใช้อินเทอร์เน็ตเพิ่มขึ้นเฉลย-10-ชั่วโมง-

- 2.aspx?feed=590fb9ad-c550-4bc5-9a56-459ad4891d74
- Halberstam, Y., & Knight, B. (2014). Are social media more social than media? measuring ideological homophily and segregation on twitter. Retrieved from https://www.banrep.gov.co/sites/default/files/eventos/archivos/sem_355.pdf
- Hathaisiri Chaowattana. (2003). Communication process of local people against the Thai-Malaysia Gas Pipeline Project (Master's thesis). Chulalongkorn University, Bangkok.
- Isra News Agency. (2020). The spokesperson of the CPA Project insisted TOR does not stipulate the construction of concrete roads-with Foundation poles along the river. Retrieved from ttps://www.isranews.org/thaireform-other-news/45728-chaopraya-for-all.html
- Jones, L., & Wells, K. (2007). Strategies for academic and clinician engagement in community-participatory partnered research. *Jama*, 297(4), 407-410.
- Kanang Kanthamathuraphot. (2018). *Public participation in the environmental impact assessment*. Bangkok: Danex Intercorporation.
- Kanjana Kaewthep. (2002). *Mass media: Theories and study approaches* (3rd ed.). Bangkok: Saladaeng.
- Kanjana Kaewthep. (2012). *Old media-new media: Sign identity ideology*. Bangkok: Parbpim.
- Kanjana Kaewthep. (2005). *A step forward of development communication*. Bangkok: Sino Design.
- Kanjana Kaewthep. (2006). Communication for a beautiful World: Lessons learned from community environmental management communication. Bangkok: The Thailand Research Fund.
- Kanjana Kaewthep, Kitti Gunpai, & Parichart Sthapitanonda Sarobol. (2000). *A view of new media: A view of new society*. Bangkok: Edison Press Products.
- Kanjana Kaewthep, & Nikom Chaikhunphon. (2013). *A handbook of new media studies*. Bangkok: Parbpim.
- Kanjana Kaewthep, & Somsuk Hinviman. (2010). *The stream of political economy and communication thinkers*. Bangkok: Parbpim.
- Kanokporn Sawangjang. (2006). Environmental impact assessment procedure

- (2nd ed.). Nakhon Pathom: Silpakorn University Press.
- Karnt Thassanaphak. (2012). *New media and political movement*. Chiangmai: Suppanit Printing.
- Khemanat Ratananikorncharoen. (2018). Evaluation of the environmental impact assessment system in Thailand: A case study of the gold line minor mass transit system (Master's thesis). National Institute of Development Innovation, Bangkok.
- King Prajadhipok's Institute. (2008). *Politics and environmental crisis*. Bangkok: King Prajadhipok's Institute.
- Ladaphan Singibutr. (2015). Communication of the movement against the Mae Wong

 Dam construction via facebook Sasin Chalermlarp (Master's thesis).

 Chulalongkorn University, Bangkok.
- Leach, J. (2009). Balloon boy story reveals differences between fourth and fifth estates.

 Retrieved from https://www.poynter.org/reporting-editing/2009/
 balloon-boy-story-reveals-differences-between-fourth-and-fifth-estates/
- Living River Siam Association. (2016). Pak Mun Dam. Retrieved from http://www.livingriversiam.org/3river-thai/pm/pmd_n.htm
- The Ministry of Information and Communication Technology. (2016). *Digital economy* and society development plans. Bangkok: Ministry of Information and Communication Technology.
- Mostert, E. (2003). The challenge of public participation. *Water Policy*, *5*(2), 179-197.
- Napaporn Atiwanichayaphong. (2018). *Thai Unionism as a social movement*. Bangkok: Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung Foundation.
- Noelle-Neumann, E., & Petersen, T. (2004). The spiral of silence and the social nature of man. In L. L. Kaid (Ed.), *Handbook of political communication research* (pp. 347-348). New York: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.
- The Office of National Resources and Environment Policy and Planning. (2017, June 26). *Tor Sor 10097/7445*. *Regulations, rules, and practices related to Chao Phraya for all*. Bangkok: The Office of National Resources and Environment Policy and Planning.

- The Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning. (2019).

 Guidelines of public participation for the environmental impact assessment report preparation. Bangkok: The Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning.
- Parichart Sthapitanonda. (2006). *Participatory communication and community development*. Bangkok: The Thailand Research Fund.
- Parichart Sthapitanonda. (2008). *Public communication and changes in Thai society*. Bangkok: Chulalongkorn University Press.
- Patchanee Cheyjunya. (2015). *Quantitative methods for communication research*.

 Nonthaburi: The Office of Sukhothai Thammathirat Open University Press.
- Phasuk Phongphaisit. (2002). *Lifestyle, struggle, and contemporary people movement*. Chang Mai: Silkworm Books.
- Philion, S. (1998). Bridging the gap between new social movement theory and class. *Rethinking Marxism*, 10(4).
- Piriya Losiri. (2014). Participate communication of Klong Hua Chang Village, Saraburee Province (Master's thesis). Thammasat University, Bangkok.
- Pirongrong Rmasoota, & Thomtong Tongnok. (2020). *The fifth estate: From the civil-society media inspectors to online citizens*. Bangkok: The Foundation for the Study of Democracy and Development. (Kopfai Publishing Project).
- Prapart Pintobtang. (2013). New social movement. Retrieved from https://www.imageplus.co.th/content-detail.php?id=77
- Preecha Piampongsarn. (1998). *Green economics for life and nature*. Bangkok: Chulalongkorn University Press.
- Puangpana Kunawat. (2002). A public communication process of villagers opposing Pak Mun Dam (Master's thesis). Chulalongkorn University, Bangkok.
- Rinyaphat Phoovarotepiboon. (2018). An evaluation of public participation in environmental impact assessment: A case study of the construction project of double-track railway on Surat Thani-Hat Yai, or Songkha Junction Route (Master's thesis). National Institute of Development Administration, Bangkok.
- Roger, E. M. (1962). The diffusion of innovations. Glencoe II: Free Press.
- Rogers, E. M., & Shoemaker, F. F. (1971). Communication of innovations: A cross-

- cultural. New York: Free Press.
- Rowe, Gene, & Frewer, L. J. (2000). Public participation methods; A framework for evaluation. *Safe Journal*. 25, 3-29.
- Scott, A. (1990). *Ideology and the new social movements*. London: Unwin Hyman.
- Siapera, E. (2018). *Understanding new media* (2nd ed.). London: Sage.
- Sirikanya Chaowamai. (2018). Public participation in environmental and health impact assessment: A case study of the Rayong Industrial Estate Project (Ban Khai), Rayong (Master's thesis). National Institute of Development Administration, Bangkok.
- Smith Tungkasmit. (2013). 100,000 signed to annul Mae Wong Dam. *Posttoday*. Retrieved from https://www.posttoday.com/life/healthy/252614
- Suchart Prasithrathsint. (2002). *Proper and standardized use of research statistics*. Bangkok: Fueang Fa Printing House.
- Thanchanok Changrua. (2017). The usage of communication to create community participation in natural resource management towards sustainable tourism: Tha Phru-Ao, Tha Lane Community, Krabi (Master's thesis). National Institute of Development Administration, Bangkok.
- Thawinwadee Burikul. (2009). *Dynamics of public participation: From the past to the constitution of the Kingdom of Thailand, B.E. 2550*. Nonthaburi: Research and Development Office, King Prajadhipok's Institute.
- White, S. A., Nair, K. S., & Ascroft, J. (1994). *Participatory communication: Working for change and development*. New Delhi: Sage.



APPENDIX A

Questions on the Participatory Communication Process in the Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA)

Questions on the Participatory Communication Process in the Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA)

Questions on the participatory communication process in the environmental impact assessment of the Chao Phraya for All (CPA) Project

1.1 The Affected Group

Part 1: General roles and responsibilities

- 1. How long have you been staying here?
- 2. Did you have any formal positions in the community?
- 3. How did you play a role in participating in the EIA of the community?
- 4. How did you have roles and responsibilities in assessing the participation in the EIA of the community?

Part 2: Attitude towards the CPA Project

- 1. What do you think about the CPA Project?
- 2. How do you perceive Bangkok Metropolitan Administration (BMA) as the project owner?
 - 3. What do you think about the government that approved the project?

Part 3: A communication process in the EIA related to public participation of the community

- 1. Did the CPA Project have any impact on you? And how
- 2. Why did you participate in the EIA?
- 3. Who was a communication leader and performed a role in the EIA?
- 4. What were the procedure and methods of communication in the EIA?
- 5. Who participated in a communication process? How did they form together?
 - 6. How did your group communicate with one another?
 - 7. How did your group communicate with other groups?

- 1. What were the communication channels and methods used for the EIA by your group?
 - 2. Did your group delegate communication responsibilities? And how?
- 3. What were the methods your group used for creating perceptions and opinions towards the project?
 - 4. Did your group collaborate with mass media? And how?

1.2 The Group Responsible for Preparing the EIA Report

Part 1: General roles and responsibilities

- 1. What was your position in the agency responsible for the preparation of the EIA report?
 - 2. How long have you been working?
 - 3. What were your responsibilities in preparing the EIA report?
 - 4. How do you feel about your responsibilities?

Part 2: Attitude towards the CPA Project

- 1. What do you think about the CPA Project?
- 2. How do you perceive Bangkok Metropolitan Administration (BMA) as the project owner?
 - 3. What do you think about the government that approved the project?

Part 3: A communication process in the EIA related to public participation of the community

- 1. What were the communication methods of the CPA Project?
- 2. Who was a communication leader and performed a role in the EIA?
- 3. What were the procedure and methods of communication in the EIA?
- 4.. Who participated in a communication process? How did they form together?
 - 5. How did your group communicate with one another?
 - 6. How did your group communicate with other groups?

- 1. What were communication channels and methods used for the EIA by your group?
 - 2. Did your group delegate communication responsibilities? And how?

3. What were the methods your group used for creating perceptions and opinions towards the project?

1.3 Agencies Responsible for Considering the EIA Report

Part 1: General roles and responsibilities

- 1. What was your position in the agency responsible for the preparation of the EIA report?
 - 2. How long have you been working?
 - 3. What were your responsibilities in preparing the EIA report?
 - 4. How do you feel about your responsibilities?

Part 2: Attitude towards the CPA Project

- 1. What do you think about the CPA Project?
- 2. How do you perceive Bangkok Metropolitan Administration (BMA) as the project owner?
 - 3. What do you think about the government that approved the project?

Part 3: A communication process in the EIA related to public participation of the community

- 1. What were the communication methods of the CPA Project?
- 2. Who was a communication leader and performed a role in the EIA?
- 3. What were the procedure and methods of communication in the EIA?
- 4.. Who participated in a communication process? How did they form together?
 - 5. How did your group communicate with one another?
 - 6. How did your group communicate with other groups?

- 1. What were communication channels and methods used for the EIA by your group?
 - 2. Did your group delegate communication responsibilities? And how?
- 3. What were the methods your group used for creating perceptions and opinions towards the project?

1.4 The Group of Government Agencies at Different Levels/ Environmental Private Organizations/ NGOs

Part 1: General roles and responsibilities

- 1. What was your position in the agency responsible for the preparation of the EIA report?
 - 2. How long have you been working?
 - 3. What were your responsibilities in preparing the EIA report?
 - 4. How do you feel about your responsibilities?

Part 2: Attitude towards the CPA Project

- 1. What do you think about the CPA Project?
- 2. How do you perceive Bangkok Metropolitan Administration (BMA) as the project owner?
 - 3. What do you think about the government that approved the project?

Part 3: A communication process in the EIA related to public participation of the community

- 1. What were the communication methods of the CPA Project?
- 2. Who was a communication leader and performed a role in the EIA?
- 3. What were the procedure and methods of communication in the EIA?
- 4.. Who participated in a communication process? How did they form together?
 - 5. How did your group communicate with one another?
 - 6. How did your group communicate with other groups?

- 1. What were the communication channels and methods used for the EIA by your group?
 - 2. Did your group delegate communication responsibilities? And how?
- 3. What were the methods your group used for creating perceptions and opinions towards the project?

1.5 The Group of Local Academic and Religious Institutes

Part 1: General roles and responsibilities

- 1. What was your position in the agency responsible for the preparation of the EIA report?
 - 2. How long have you been working?
 - 3. What were your responsibilities in preparing the EIA report?
 - 4. How do you feel about your responsibilities?

Part 2: Attitude towards the CPA Project

- 1. What do you think about the CPA Project?
- 2. How do you perceive Bangkok Metropolitan Administration (BMA) as the project owner?
 - 3. What do you think about the government that approved the project?

Part 3: A communication process in the EIA related to public participation of the community

- 1. What were the communication methods of the CPA Project?
- 2. Who was a communication leader and performed a role in the EIA?
- 3. What were the procedure and methods of communication in the EIA?
- 4.. Who participated in a communication process? How did they form together?
 - 5. How did your group communicate with one another?
 - 6. How did your group communicate with other groups?

- 1. What were the communication channels and methods used for the EIA by your group?
 - 2. Did your group delegate communication responsibilities? And how?
- 3. What were the methods your group used for creating perceptions and opinions towards the project?

1.6 The Group of Mass Media

Part 1: General roles and responsibilities

- 1. What was your position in the agency responsible for the preparation of the EIA report?
 - 2. How long have you been working?
 - 3. How did you present the news of the CPA Project?
 - 4. How do you feel about your responsibilities?

Part 2: Attitude towards the CPA Project

- 1. What do you think about the CPA Project?
- 2. How do you perceive Bangkok Metropolitan Administration (BMA) as the project owner?
 - 3. What do you think about the government that approved the project?

Part 3: A communication process in the EIA related to public participation of the community

- 1. What were the communication methods of the CPA Project?
- 2. What were the procedure and methods of communication in the EIA?
- 3. Who participated in a communication process? How did they form together?
 - 4. How did your group communicate with one another?
 - 5. How did your group communicate with other groups?

- 1. What were the communication channels and methods used for the EIA by your group?
- 2. What were the methods your group used for creating perception and opinions towards the project?



Questionnaire

The questionnaire is a partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy (Communication Arts and Innovation), National Institute of Development Administration to study "The Participatory Communication Process of Stakeholders in the Environmental Impact Assessment of a Mega Project in Bangkok Metropolitan."

<u>Instruction</u> P	Please mark / in \square to respond to your answer or fill in the blan
//	
Part 1 Demog	graphic Data
1.1 Sex	
	Male
	Female
1.2 Age_	years old
1.3 Educ	ation Level
	Elementary education or equivalent
	Secondary education or equivalent
	A bachelor's degree
	Higher than a bachelor's degree
	Others(Please specify)
1.4 Occu	pation
	Student/ university students
	Private company employees
	Government/ State enterprise workers
	Business / Entrepreneurs
	Freelance/ independent work
	Others (Please specify)
1.5 Incom	mebaht/month

Part 2: Daily information exposure

1.1	Through which channel are you exposed to the information? (more than one				
answer	is appl	icable)			
		TV			
		Newspaper			
		Magazine			
		Radio			
		Personal media			
		Website			
		Facebook			
		Instagram			
		Twitter			
		Line			

1.2 From 2.1, to which media and how frequently are you exposed? (Please put 1-3 for the top three media to which you are exposed, from the most to the least)

No.	Media	very frequently (every day)	frequently (4-6 days/week)	moderately (3 days/week)	rarely (2 days/week)	very rarely (once a week)	never
	TV	7, 2				7/ 🕺	
	Newspaper	712				// 🔊	
	Magazine	1	TAV I				
	Radio						
	Personal media						
	Website	700	71161	12121	3 9		
	Facebook		10 14				
	Instagram						
	Twitter						
	Line						

Part 3: Exposure to information of the CPA Project

3.1	From	which media do you obtain information about the CPA Project? (more
than on	e answ	rer is applicable)
		TV
		Newspaper
		Magazine
		Radio
		Personal media
		Website
		Facebook
		Instagram
		Twitter
		Line
		Brochure/leaflet
		Outdoor PR board
		Exhibition
		Campaign activities
		Meeting/ seminar

3.2 From 3.1, To which media and how frequently are you exposed? (Please put1-3 for the top three media to which you are exposed, from the most to the least)

No.	Media	very frequently (every day)	frequently (4-6 days/week)	(3 days/week)	rarely (2 days/week)	very rarely (once a week)	never
	TV						
	Newspaper						
	Magazine						
	Radio						
	Personal media						
	Website						
	Facebook						

No.	Media	very	frequently	moderately	rarely	very	never
		frequently	(4-6	(3	(2	rarely	
		(every	days/week)	days/week)	days/week)	(once a	
		day)				week)	
	Instagram						
	Twitter						
	Line						
	Brochure/leaflet	141		M)			
	Outdoor PR board						
	Exhibition						
	Campaign activity						
	Meeting/seminar						

Part 4: Your participatory communication in the CPA Project (Choa Phraya for all)

4.1	Throu	igh which method did you express your participatory communication				
towards	the C	PA Project? (More than one answer is applicable)				
		Responding to survey questionnaires				
		Expressing opinions in the public hearing or related meetings or				
		seminars				
		Posting opinions on personal Facebook				
	Posting opinions on the project Facebook					
		Posting on Instagram				
		Sending a message on Line				
		Sending texts on Twitter				
		Expressing opinions on websites				
		Giving a media interview				
		Sending a letter to concerned agencies				
		Others (Please specify)				

4.2 From 4.1, through which method did you express your participatory communication towards the CPA Project? (Please put 1-3 for the top three media to which you are exposed, from the most to the least)

No.	Media	very frequently (every day)	frequently (4-6 days/week)	moderately (3 days/week)	rarely (2 days/week)	very rarely (once a week)	never
	Responding to survey questionnaires						
	Expressing opinions in public hearings/ meetings/seminars		07				
	Posting opinions on personal Facebook			(B)			
	Posting opinions on the project Facebook						
	Posting on Instagram					1	9
	Sending a message on Line						
	Sending texts on Twitter		A	(De		12	
	Expressing opinions on websites	AZ_					
	Giving a media interview				1		
	Sending a letter to concerned agencies			- 31			
	Others (Please specify)		PHI	10			

4.3	Whic	h communication methods, do you think, can create perception and you
can exp	oress y	our ideas about the project the most? (Please put 1-3 for the top three
media t	o whic	th you are exposed, from the most to the least)
		Responding to survey questionnaires
		Expressing opinions in the public hearing/meetings/seminars
		Posting opinions on personal Facebook
		Posting opinions on the project Facebook
		Posting on Instagram
		Sending messages on Line
		Sending texts on Twitter
		Expressing opinions on websites
		Giving a media interview
		Sending a letter to concerned agencies
		Others (Please specify)

Part 5: Additional opinions and recommendations

APPENDIX C

A Summary of the Operational Performance of the Consultants in the Preparation of the Environmental Impact Assessment Report

A Summary of the Operational Performance of the Consultants in the Preparation of the Environmental Impact Assessment Report

Details of the fieldworks and public hearing operations

Step 1: The agents responsible for preparing reports must visit the areas for preparation (Preparation Process).

Khon Kaen University and King Mongkut's Institute of Technology Lat Krabang, as the project consultants who were authorized to prepare the EIA report, visited the areas for preparation for a participatory communication during March 9-31, 2016, before the first public hearing. From the in-depth interviews and documentary analysis, the operational performance was found as follows:

1. The consultants met the District Office, a total of 17 districts, within the area

of the 57-km distance of the project construction before the first public hearing. The meetings with the District Office were 100% of the target districts; thus, it covered all target districts.

In preparing the EIA report, the consultants determined the distance within 500 meters from the construction boundary line as the scope of the area of the affected groups. The details of the affected places and communities are as follows.

Piers

- 1. Rama VII
- 2. Wat Soi Thong
- 3. Bang Po
- 4. Kiak Kai
- 5. Khiew Khai Ka
- 6. Phayab
- 7. Wat Thep Naree

- 8. Krungthon Bridge
- 9. Thewet
- 10. Phra Ah-thit

Canals

- 1. Bang Or
- 2. Bang Phlat
- 3. Bang Yi Khan
- 4. Bang Son
- 5. Bang Sue
- 6. Samsen
- 7. Phadung Krungkasem
- 8. Rob Krung

Hotels

- 1. Royal River
- 2. Riverside
- 3. Praya Palazzo
- 4. Royal River Park
- 5. The Siam
- 6. Navalai River Resort
- 7. Riva Surya Bangkok

Schools and education institutes

- 1. Wat Wimuttayaram School
- 2. Wat Wimuttayaram Pittayakorn School
- 3. Pramuk Wittaya School
- 4. Rama VI Technology School
- 5. Chat Kaew Chongkonnee School
- 6. Bang-Aw Suksa School
- 7. Watarwutvisiktaram School
- 8. Arts and Crafts Training Center

- 9. Nakhon Luang Polytechnic College
- 10. Khema Siri Memorial School
- 11. Thewphaingarm School
- 12. Wat Bowonmongkol School
- 13. The Faculty of Physical Therapy, Mahidol University
- 14. Wat Soi Thong School
- 15. Yothinburana School (new)
- 16. Wat Bang Pho Omawat School
- 17. Command and General Staffs College
- 18. Yothinburana School (old)
- 19. Wat Chan Samosorn School
- 20. Rajinibon School
- 21. The Faculty of Medicine, Vajira Hospital
- 22. Navamindradhiraj University
- 23. Wat Ratchaphatikaram School
- 24. Joan of Arc Technology School
- 25. Saint Francis Xavier Convent School
- 26. Saint Gabriel School
- 27. Wat Rajadhiwas School
- 28. Rajamangala University of Technology Phra Nakhon
- 29. Wat Sangvej Wisayaram School
- 30. Wat Chanasongkhram School
- 31. Army Military Intelligence School

Government places

- 1. Health Service Center 31
- 2. Bang Phlat District Office
- 3. Bang Phlat Post Office
- 4. Metropolitan Police Station, Bowonmongkol
- 5. Rama VIII Bridge Youth Center
- 6. The Chaipattana Foundation Office
- 7. National Food Institute

- 8. Princess Galyani Vadhana Institute of Music
- 9. Metropolitan Police Station, Bang Yi Khan
- 10. Physical Therapy Center, Mahidol University
- 11. Metropolitan Police Station, Bang Po
- 12. Chief of Staff of the Army
- 13. Department of Military Industry
- 14. National Parliament
- 15. Department of Irrigation
- 16. Metropolitan Electricity Authority (Samsen District)
- 17. Vajira Hospital
- 18. Tha Wasukri
- 19. Bank of Thailand
- 20. Banknote Printing House
- 21. Phra Nakhon District Office
- 22. Department of Industrial Works
- 23. Office of the Council of State
- 24. Region 3 Revenue Office

Religious places

- 1. Wat Wimuttayaram
- 2. Wat Chat Kaew Chongkonnee
- 3. Bang-Aw Mosque
- 4. Wat Arwutvisiktaram
- 5. Wat Thepakorn
- 6. Wat Thep Naree
- 7. Wat Phakininath
- 8. Wat Bowonmongkol
- 9. Wat Kruehabodi
- 10. Wat Phraya Siri I Sawan
- 11. Wat Daoduengsaram
- 12. Wat Amorn Kiri
- 13. Wat Bang Yi Khan

- 14. Wat Soi Thong
- 15. Wat Ananyikaya
- 16. Wat Bang Pho Omawat
- 17. Wat Kaew Fa Chu Tha Manee
- 18. Wat Chan Samosorn
- 19. Wat Prasat Boonyawat
- 20. Wat Ratchaphatikaram
- 21. Chao Mae Thap Thim Shrine
- 22. Conception Church
- 23. Wat Rajadhiwas
- 24. Wat Thewarat Kunchorn
- 25. Wat Naranat Suntharikaram
- 26. Wat Sam Phraya
- 27. Wat Sangvej Visayaram
- 28. Wat Chana Songkhram
- 29. Chakrabongse Mosque

Communities

- 1. Wat Wimuttayaram
- 2. Wat Chat Kaew Chongkonnee
- 3. Bang-Aw Mosque, Charunsanitwong 86
- 4. Charan Withee 74
- 5. Rim Khlong Bang Phlat
- 6. Charan Withee 72
- 7. Saphan Yao
- 8. Thepakorn
- 9. Thep Naree
- 10. Wat Phakininath
- 11. Wat Bowonmongkol
- 12. Wat Kruehabodi
- 13. Ban Pune
- 14. Wat Phraya Siri I Sawan

- 15. Wat Daoduengsaram
- 16. Khlong Chao Khrut
- 17. Wat Soi Thong
- 18. Ratchasap
- 19. Wat Bang Pho Omawat
- 20. Foot of the Phiboonsongkhram Bridge (left side)
- 21. Kheaw Khai Ka
- 22. Si Kham
- 23. Ratchapha Thap Thim Ruam Chai
- 24. Mittakham 1
- 25. Mittakham 2
- 26. Chao Mae Thap Thim Shrine
- 27. Wat Thewarat Kunchorn
- 28. Wat Naranat Suntharikaram
- 29. Wat Sam Phraya
- 30. Wat Sangvej Visayaram
- 31. Trok Khian Niwat- Trok Kai Chae
- 32. Chakrabongse Mosque

Demolished Communities

- 1. Pak Khlong Bang Khen Mai
- 2. Wat Soi Thong
- 3. Wat Chat Kaew
- 4. Kheaw Khai Ka
- 5. Weaving Organization House
- 6. Rim Sai
- 7. Ratchapha Thap Thim
- 8. Chao Mae Thap Thim Shrine
- 9. Mittakam 2
- 10. Mittakam 1
- 11. Si Kam
- 12. Wat Thewarat Kunchorn

2. In the part of the affected groups at the community and village level, from the study, it was found that the consultants specified the number of target communities each time differently. For instance, for the first public hearing, 33 communities were identified; however, in the operational performance report, 34 communities and in the main EIA report, 35 communities were identified. Thus, the researcher used 35 shown in the main EIA report as the number of communities for this study for identical numbers.

Before the first public hearing, the consultants visited 26 communities along the project line of 14-km distance. The details were as follows:

Table C1 The List of the Communities Living at the Chao Phraya Riverside Adjacent to the Project Construction and Communities Visited by the Project Owner

Th	e list of communities along two sides of	The list of communities visited		
the	the Chao Phraya River of 14-km distance		before the first meeting	
	(35 communities)			
1.	Wat Wimuttayaram	2.1	Mittakham 1	
2.	Wat Chat Kaew Chongkonnee	2.2	Mittakham 2	
3.	Bang-Aw Mosque, Charunsanitwong 86	2.3	Kheaw Khai Ka	
4.	Charan Withee 74	2.4	Wat Soi Thong	
5.	Rim Khlong Bang Phlat	2.5	Wat Naranat	
6.	Charan Withee 72	2.6	Wat Sam Phraya	
7.	Saphan Yao	2.7	Sangvej Visayaram	
8.	Thepakorn	2.8	Trok Khian Niwat- Trok Kai	
9.	Thep Naree	Cha	e	
10.	Wat Phakininath	2.9	Si Kam	
11.	Wat Bowonmongkol	2.10	Ratchapha Ruam Chai	
12.	Wat Kruehabodi	2.11	Chao Mae Thap Thim Shrine	
13.	Ban Pune	2.12	Conception Church	

T	he list of communities along two sides of	The list of communities visited
tl	ne Chao Phraya River of 14-km distance	before the first meeting
	(35 communities)	
14	. Wat Phraya Siri I Sawan	2.13 Wat Wimuttayaram
15	. Wat Daoduengsaram	2.14 Wat Chat Kaew Chongkonnee
16	. Khlong Chao Khrut	2.15 Bang-Aw Mosque,
17	. Darul Aeihsan Mosque	Charunsanitwong 86
18	8. Wat Soi Thong	2.16 Charan Withee 74
19	. Ratchasap	2.17 Rim Khlong Bang Phlat
20	. Wat Bang Pho Omawat	2.18 Charan Withee 72
21	. The foot of the Phiboonsongkhram	2.19 Saphan Yao
	Bridge (left side)	2.20 Wat Kruehabodi
22	. Kheaw Khai Ka	2.21 Ban Pune
23	s. Si Kham	2.22 Wat Phakininath
24	. Ratchapha Thap Thim Ruam Chai	2.23 Wat Bowonmongkol
25	5. Mittakham 1	2.24 Thepakorn
26	5. Mittakham 2	2.25 Thep Naree
27	. Chao Mae Thap Thim Shrine	2.26 Wat Daoduengsaram
28	8. Wat hewarat Kunchorn	
29	2. Samsen Pier	
30	. Wat Naranat Suntharikaram	
31	. Wat Sam Phraya	
32	2. Conception Church	5
33	. Wat Sangvej Visayaram	
34	. Trok Khian Niwat- Trok Kai Chae	11313
35	. Chakrabongse Mosque	**
<u>D</u>	emolished Communities	
1.	Pak Khlong Bang Khen Mai	
2.	Wat Soi Thong	
3.	Wat Chat Kaew	
4.	Kheaw Khai Ka	

Th	e list of communities along two sides of	The list of communities visited
the	e Chao Phraya River of 14-km distance	before the first meeting
	(35 communities)	
5.	Weaving Organization House	
6.	Rim Sai	
7.	Ratchapha Thap Thim	
8.	Chao Mae Thap Thim Shrine	Δz_{I}
9.	Mittakam 2	
10.	Mittakam 1	
11.	Si Kam	
12.	Wat Thewarat Kunchorn	

From the lists, the consultants did not meet 9 communities before the first meeting. Among them, 6 communities used to attend the meeting at the districts organized by the consultants before the first meeting, as follows:

- 1. Ratchasap Community
- 2. Wat Bang Po Community
- 3. The foot of the Phiboonsongkhram Bridge (left side) Community
- 4. Wat Phraya Siri I Sawan Community
- 5. Khlong Chao Khrut Community
- 6. Wat Thewarat Kunchorn Community

Three communities were not found in both the list of visited areas and at the district meetings before the first meeting.

- 1. Darul Aeihsan Mosque Community
- 2. Samsen Pier Community
- 3. Chakrabongse Mosque Community

Later, the information was found to prove that the consultants met and consulted with the Darul Aeihsan Mosque Community, including doing some activities together after the first meeting. Besides communities, it was found that the consultants met and did not meet other agencies and places within the 14-km distance from the construction line, as follows:

Other agencies that the consultants met before the first public hearing:

- 1. Wat Phraya Siri I Sawant (an in-depth interview with the abbot)
- 2. Wat Phra DaoDuengsaram (an in-depth interview with the abbot)
- 3. Wat Kruehabodi (an in-depth interview with the abbot)
- 4. Chao Phraya Palazzo Hotel (meeting)
- 5. Bang-Aw Mosque (meeting).
- 6. My Resort View Condominium (meeting)
- 7. Community Organizations Development Institute (meeting)
- 8. Department of Public Works (meeting)
- 9. The Fine Arts Department (meeting)
- 10. Bangkok Mass Transit Authority (BMTA) (meeting)
- 11. The Chao Phraya River Business Trade Association (meeting)
- 12. Environmental Engineering Association of Thailand (meeting)
- 13. Key person:
 - 13.1 Richard Englehart
 - 13.2 Sumet Jumsai Na Ayudhya, PhD.
 - 13.3 Anand Panyarachun

Table C2 The Agencies Not Appearing to be Informed of the Project Details in the Meeting Details before the First Meeting:

Types of the Affected Agencies	Name/Place
Pier	1. Rama VII
	2. Wat Chat Kaew
	3. Thep Naree
	4. Krungthon Bridge (Sung Hee)
	5. Wat Soi Thong
	6. Bang Po
	7. Kiak Kai
	8. Kheaw Khai Ka

Types of the Affected	Name/Place	
Agencies		
	9. Irrigation Department	
	10. Phayub	
	11. Thewet	
	12. Rama VIII	
	13. Phra Ah-thit	
Hotel	1. Royal River	
	2. Riverside	
	3. Royal River Park	
	4. The Siam	
	5. Navalai River Resort	
	6. Riva Surya Bangkok	
Education Institutes	1. Wat Wimuttayaram School	
	2. Wat Wimuttayaram Pittayakorn School	
	3. Pramuk Wittaya School	
	4. Rama VI Technology School	
	5. Chat Kaew Chongkonnee School	
	6. Bang-Aw Suksa School	
	7. Watarwutvisiktaram School	
	8. Arts and Crafts Training Center	
	9. Nakhon Luang Polytechnic College	
	10. Khema Siri Memorial School	
	11. Thewphaingarm School	
	12. Wat Bowonmongkol School	
	13. The Faculty of Physical Therapy, Mahidol	
	University	
	14. Wat Soi Thong School	
	15. Yothinburana School (new)	
	16. Wat Bang Pho Omawat School	
	17. Command and General Staffs College	

Types of the Affected	Name/Place			
Agencies				
	18. Yothinburana School (old)			
	19. Wat Chan Samosorn School			
	20. Rajinibon School			
	21. The Faculty of Medicine, Vajira Hospital			
11	2. Navamindradhiraj University			
	23. Wat Ratchaphatikaram School			
	24. Joan of Arc Technology School			
(4)	25. Saint Francis Xavier Convent School			
/ 3 //	26. Saint Gabriel School			
	27. Wat Rajadhiwas School			
// 2 0	28. Rajamangala University of Technology Phra			
	Nakhon			
	29. Wat Sangvej Wisayaram School			
	30. Wat Chanasongkhram School			
	31. Army Military Intelligence School			
Government places	1. Health Service Center 31			
2 \	2. Bang Phlat District Office			
	3. Bang Phlat Post Office			
	4. Metropolitan Police Station, Bowonmongkol			
	5. Rama VIII Bridge Youth Center			
	6. The Chaipattana Foundation Office			
17/19	7. National Food Institute			
201	8. Princess Galyani Vadhana Institute of Music			
	9. Metropolitan Police Station, Bang Yi Khan			
	10. Physical Therapy Center, Mahidol University			
	11. Metropolitan Police Station, Bang Po			
	12. Chief of Staff of the Army			
	13. Department of Military Industry			
	14. National Parliament			

Types of the Affected	Name/Place					
Agencies						
	15. Department of Irrigation					
	16. Metropolitan Electricity Authority (Samsen					
	District)					
	17. Vajira Hospital					
.11	18. Tha Wasukri					
	19. Bank of Thailand					
	20. Banknote Printing House					
9-	21. Phra Nakhon District Office					
	22. Department of Industrial Works					
	23. Office of the Council of State					
	24. Region 3 Revenue Office					
Religious places	1. Wat Wimuttayaram					
	2. Wat Chat Kaew Chongkonnee					
	3. Wat Arwutvisiktaram					
	4. Wat Thepakorn					
	5. Wat Thep Naree					
2 \	6. Wat Phakininath					
	7. Wat Bowonmongkol					
	8. Wat Amorn Kiri					
	9. Wat Bang Yi Khan					
	10. Wat Soi Thong					
17/92	11. Wat Ananyikaya					
301	12. Wat Bang Pho Omawat					
	13. Wat Kaew Fa Chu Tha Manee					
	14. Wat Chan Samosorn					
	15. Wat Prasat Boonyawat					
	16. Wat Ratchaphatikaram					
	17. Chao Mae Thap Thim Shrine					
	18. Conception Church					

Types of the Affected	Name/Place
Agencies	
	19. Wat Rajadhiwas
	20. Wat Thewarat Kunchorn
	21. Wat Naranat Suntharikaram
	22. Wat Sam Phraya
.11	23. Wat Sangvej Visayaram
	24. Wat Chana Songkhram
	25. Chakrabongse Mosque

In short, according to the regulations for the operation at the first stage, those who are responsible for the report preparation are required to visit the areas for preparation. Considering the time frame of the consultants' fieldworks during March 9-31, a total of 23 days, they should have visited 134 areas within the 14-km distance and 500-m width of each side along the Chao Phraya River to communicate about the project details. However, from the study, it was found that the consultants visited 31 areas and 6 areas were invited to have a meeting at the district. Thus, they completed their communication with the affected groups of only 37 areas, as summarized below:

Table C3 Summary of the Consultants' Fieldworks in the Areas within 14-km Distance Along the Riverside of Chao Phraya River before the First Meeting

No.	Type of Areas	Required Numbers (Places)	Actual Numbers (Places)	Remark
1	Community	35	32	Divided to be: Actual visiting at the site 26 communities and 6 communities joined in a meeting at the district.

No.	Type of Areas	Required	Actual	Remark
		Numbers	Numbers	
		(Places)	(Places)	
2	Pier	13	-	
3	Religious places	25	4	
4	Education	31	-	
	institutes	UIU	(1)	
5	Government places	24	-	
6	Hotel	6	1	
Total		134	37	

The above Table summarizes the operational performance of the consultants' fieldworks before the first meeting in terms of the number of visits and meetings. In the next part, the researcher summarizes the form of communication and content based on the principles and objectives of the first stage required by ONEP. Namely, the purposes of the fieldworks are:

- 1. To prepare readiness for a community by providing information of the project details and regulations of the public hearing, by emphasizing a form of communication that people can understand easily, i.e., in the form of infographics, video clips, brochure, PR boards, etc., with complete and sufficient information that enables them to express their opinions.
- 2. To analyze stakeholders to determine the pattern of a participatory process suitable for each stakeholder group.
- 3. To consult about the date, time, place, and the form of the public hearing suitable for the context of each area.

The results of the first stage of the consultants' operations were that they gave details, objectives, and the project model through the project documents mainly via public hearing, small group meetings, and in-depth interviews. The results showed some agencies obtained complete information while some were not informed. For the time of meetings, the stakeholders perceived that the organizers were concerned about their readiness and convenience.

Stage 2: Those responsible for the EIA report must conduct a public hearing process at least twice.

From the study, the consultants organized public hearings three times as follows

The first time: The orientation on Friday, April 22. 2016

The second time: The project progress reporting on Friday, July 8, 2016

The third time: The post-orientation on Friday, September 9, 2016.

During the participatory process in the EIA, the following was observed:

1. The objectives of the consultants' organization of the meetings were different from those required in the EIA regulations, as shown in the following table C4:

Table C4 A Comparison between the Public Hearing Objectives Required in the Environmental Impact Assessment Principles and those of the CPA Project

Meeting	Objectives of the consultants	Objectives required by the EIA
No.	of the CPA Project	requirement
No. 1	1. To inform participants	1. To provide information for concerned
24 \\	about the project details.	people and agencies about the project
	2. To listen to participants'	details and possible environmental
	opinions.	impacts, both direct and indirect.
		2. To apply the participants' opinions
11/2		and recommendations to supplement the
		study and to prepare the report to be
	Prince	more complete.
No. 2	1. To report the progress of	***
	the project operations.	
	2. To listen to participants'	
	opinions	
	(This meeting was the	
	additional meeting from the	

Meeting	Objectives of the consultants	Objectives required by the EIA
No.	of the CPA Project	requirement
	requirement)	
No. 3	1. To summarize the results of	1. To listen to stakeholders' opinions
	the study of the project,	towards the preparation of the report and
	especially, the master plan of	the measures for preventing and
	the CPA Project and the	correcting environmental impacts,
	original route.	including monitoring the environmental
	2. To listen to participants'	impacts.
	opinions	2. To make people confident of the
// ~		report and measures, including applying
	The state of the s	opinions and recommendations from
		public hearings to improve the report and
		measures and include them as a part of
		the report.

- 2. The consultants selected communication methods of public hearings to follow the regulations of the Office of Prime Minister, B.E. 2548 (2005), which specifies that public hearings can use any of the following methods. (The Royal Thai Government Gazette, July 27, 2005).
 - 1) Opinion surveys by:
 - a) Individual interview
 - b) Expressing opinions by post, telephone, or fax of the information processing or any other methods, etc.
 - c) Letting people receive information and expressing their opinions to the responsible agencies.
 - d) Focus- group interviews.
 - 2) Consultation Meetings by:
 - a) Public hearing
 - b) Forum
 - c) Information exchange
 - d) Workshop

- e) Meetings with representatives of concerned groups or stakeholders.
- 3) Other methods required by the Office of the Permanent Secretary, the Office of the Prime Minister.

From comparing with the aspects of the consultants' activities, it can be concluded that their activities were mostly public hearings through the following communication process:

The First Meeting:

- 1. The Department of Public Works, BMA, gave a speech for opening the activity.
- 2. The consultant board, consisting of seven consultants, presented the project.
 - 3. A public hearing was organized and 14 people expressed their ideas.

The Second Meeting:

- 1. The project organizer gave a speech for opening the activity.
- 2. The consultant board of 4 reported the project progress.
- 3. A public hearing was organized with inquiries. However, in the meeting report, no number of people expressing their opinions was specified.

The Third Meeting:

- 1. The Department of Public Works, BMA, gave a speech for opening the activity.
- 2. The consultant board, consisting of 4 consultants, presented the study of the project.
- 3. A public hearing was organized and 11 people asked questions and expressed their ideas.

Based on the regulations of the Office of the Prime Minister, it was found that the consultants determined their opinion surveys in the category (c), namely, provision of an opportunity for people to receive information and express their opinions to a government agency responsible for the project. Thus, the organized method organized by the project is considered as corresponding to the said regulation. However, from considering the details of the meetings and in-depth interviews with concerned people, it was found that such meetings did not inform the participants of both direct and indirect impacts or evaluate alternatives for the project as determined. Thus, as the overall communication process, the project's public hearings were not operated as required by the criteria of the EIA completely.

3. On the other hand, the consultants organized public hearings more than the requirement. The project consultants organized 3 times, while the regulation specifies only twice. The details of the meetings were as follows:

The first time: The orientation on Friday, April 22. 2016

The second time: The project progress reporting on Friday, July 8, 2016

The third time: The post-orientation on Friday, September 9, 2016.

The second meeting, which was the additional meeting, was organized on Friday, July 8, 2016, under the Rama VIII Bridge, 9.00 AM – 1.00 PM, aimed to report the project progress, and have participants express their opinions at the end of the meeting.

APPENDIX D

Recommendations of the Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA) for the Chao Phraya for All Project (CPA), Prepared by the Office of National Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning (ONEP)

Recommendations of the Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA) for the Chao Phraya for All Project (CPA), Prepared by the Office of National Resources and Environmental Policy and Planning (ONEP)

The results of the EIA of the CPA Project, starting from Rama VII Bridge to Somdet Phra Pinklao Bridge of Bangkok Metropolitan Administration (BMA)

In the meeting of the Expert Committee for considering the EIA report on the land and aerial infrastructure No. 3/2556 (2013) on January 27, 2017, the committee considered the EIA report of the CPA Project from Rama VII to Somdej Phra Pinklao Bridge of BMA and had a resolution as per the letter No. Tor Sor 1009.4/1879 dated February 16, 2017, that the project has to add and improve the study details on the environmental impacts, including preventive, corrective, resolving, and monitoring measures against environmental impacts. The details are as follows:

1. Project Details

- 1. BMA, as the organization responsible for the CPA Project, should have a meeting with the Rattanakosin and Old City Conservation and Development Division, including other concerned sectors involving the project model, to conclude a proper project management model.
- 2. From the meeting of the Sub-Committee for Screening and Considering the Operational Plans in Rattanakosin Area No. 7/2559 dated September 15, 2015, it can be concluded that the design of the model for the CPA Project must necessarily study the context of the Chao Phraya River within 70-km distance, including the overview of the river in details during its flow through Bangkok in the 57-km distance. The submitted details of the project were found to miss such information related to the Chao Phraya River context.
- 3. The project is required to study historical, archeological, and physical dimensions of the area, including socio-economics, culture, and tradition of both sides

of the Chao Phraya River to apply the findings for designing and planning the project that is appropriate for each context of each area all along the riverside.

- 4. The consideration of environmental impacts should include the opinions given by the Sub-Committee for Screening and Considering the Operational Plans in Rattanakosin Area; although, 590 meters of the project is located at the Rattanakosin area in Bangkok and 900 meters in Thonburi.
- 5. The project did not display the details of activities in the construction operations in each plan, but only the overall plan of each plan was reported.
- 6. The project should add details of the development of a connecting route to access the project area in all forms.
- 7. The project should display the details of the overall project in all dimensions, i.e., the entrance to the area, safety of service users and residents at the riverside, and the congruence of each activity with each plan, etc.
- 8. The project should review the appropriateness of constructing the extension invading the Chao Phraya River, while BMA is proposing the Chao Phraya River to be one of the World Heritage.
- 9. The project should indicate the master plan of the project and the overall project, including the time frame. The starting date of each operation should be convenient and accepted by the affected communities. Besides, in the EIA report of the project, only Plans 1-6 are presented. However, according to the principles of the EIA report preparation and presentation, the study of the EIA must be covered in all 12 plans, including measures for preventing possible environmental impacts. Besides, the project operations should not split into parts so that the connection and the overall impacts that might occur can be seen. Moreover, in the report, the vision of project development should reflect people's accessibility and convey the intention and meaning of each development plan. More various forms of project development that accord with the social, artistic, and cultural background of the historical settlement of each site.
- 10. The project should develop each phase one by one by starting with a smaller size of projects first to reduce the opposition impacts against the project and be able to illustrate the accomplishment of each part of the project to gain more acceptance than to start with the mega project or with the project consuming big areas

at once, as this project did. The rules of law or political science or administrative rules should be considered cautiously for land expropriation. It is recommended that the expropriation should be gradual, which may take time. Furthermore, to design the construction adjacent to the riverside should base on the equality principle in the expropriation of both government and private land.

- 11. The details presented in the report are just the details of the pathway and bicycling lanes development plans without details of other activities or other plans of the project. Besides, the project should develop the Chao Phraya riverside area without designing any construction into the river. Moreover, the existing pedestrian lanes on the riverside being used nowadays should be considered. The development plan of the bank of the river should be postponed and continued in the future, if possible.
- 12. The project should provide rationale and the criteria for designing the width of bicycling lanes about the expected number of people using them and the appropriate service time of the project. Typically, the road should be approximately 10-meter wide.
- 13. Sequences of the activities or operations of each plan should be provided so that the project can be operated properly and timely with utmost benefits. Thus, it should start with an initial project and connect to other plans further, i.e., the development of pedestrian and bicycling lanes as the initial plans and then other connected plans follow, etc.
- 14. The project should review the appropriateness of the pavilion design, by offering at least three alternatives based on the level of the temples at the riverside affected by the project. The pattern of pavilions should be designed to be congruent with the art of each period in which the temple was established or located.
- 15. The project should review having identical design or pattern all through the project. Rather, it should focus on a variety of designs or patterns to be suitable and accordant with the context of each area.
- 16. The port development plan should be added. The project should separate between the government and private plans, and illustrate details of the positions and operational plans clearly, including accessibility management and the supervision of

both government and private licensed ports by specifying people or agencies responsible for supervising those ports.

- 17. Details of operations for preventing impacts on the sawmill areas and goods-transport warehouse at the riverside area along the project line should be added.
- 18. The project should coordinate with the Bureau of the Royal Household or concerned offices about Tha Wasukri or Wasukri Pier and the Royal Barge Shipyard to acquire a proper model for the project.
- 19. More details should be given regarding safety and water accidents. Besides, a responsible agency and management should be assigned after the completion of the construction, i.e., the control of entrance-exit of boats, safety, trash or sewage management, etc.

2. The Environmental Impact Assessment and Preventive, Corrective, and Monitoring Measures against the Environmental Impacts.

2.1 Impacts on Air, Noise, and Vibration Quality

- 1. The project should review if the secondary information used in the study is updated and if the distance between the air-quality monitoring station and the project area is reliable or not.
- 2. The project assessed the air quality and sound quality or noise in the rainy season only. Thus, it should add the assessment to cover two seasons. Moreover, the assessment should concern about air quality caused by the project construction machines as well.
- 3. The sound-quality assessment should be added into every plan by considering the level of noise due to the unequal level of each area, including determining the height level of noise barriers for each area all through the project.
- 4. The assessment of the vibration impacts caused by the concrete-pile driving should be reviewed, due to the project's driving into the soft soil of the river banks, on people's residence and religious places structure along the river, with clear measures to decrease the impacts.
- 5. Measures for preventing air- and sound quality, and vibration during the construction should be improved and presented consistently and properly.

2.2 Impacts on Hydraulics, Navigation, Water Catchment Areas (or Watersheds), and Water Drainage

- 1. The project should consider the Chao Phraya River catchment areas, the impacts on the water drainage and floods-receiving areas into the river, including the impacts on water traffic jams that obstruct the navigation on the Chao Phraya River, which requires the analysis by mathematical modeling of water current changes caused by the narrower width of the river. The studied information should be long-term information covering the period of the highest flood level. The study should be conducted during the high and low tide to see the impacts on hydraulics and utilization of the Chao Phraya River for draining floods and water transport.
- 2. The details of the mathematical model used in assessing water current changes in the Chao Phraya River should be identified, in combination with the assumptions of the model, the alignment, and the confirmed accuracy of the model, including clear information of the samples collected to be used in the model.
- 3. The impacts of the sedimentation in the Chao Phraya River, current speed, erosion around the project's construction structure, and changes of the Chao Phraya River banks should be studied.
- 4. More studies should be conducted in detail on the impacts of changes of river currents on the *curved outer* erosion of *the river banks, and the sedimentation* on the *inner arch* of the Chao Phraya river upon the project construction. Any construction extended into the river must be displayed in detail, while concerning the worst case of floods with enormous volume.
- 5. Wave reflection in the river caused by the solid construction at the river banks should be additionally studied.
- 6. Details of the impacts of navigation channels and a shift of river currents after the project construction on the navigation of all kinds of water transports, especially passenger boats on the Chao Phraya River, should be added, including safety measures for the navigation and the reversing of the Royal Barge.

2.3 Impacts on Water Quality

- 1. The bad water quality of the Chao Phraya River should be concerned as it affects the number of tourists who will use the project's services.
- 2. More concern about the water quality during the operations, especially problems of wastes caused by passengers using the route should be focused. Besides, preventive measures against this possible problem should be added.
- 3. More details should be added in the wastewater management and treatment affecting the water quality of the Chao Phraya River.
- 4. Due to quite a high quantity of bacteria found in the water sample under the bridge, while the construction of both pedestrian and bicycling lanes might block the sun, the project should consider the sun magnitude that can shine into the water beneath the pedestrian and bicycling lanes, including sewage, water hyacinth that get caught under the bridge, and the quality of water flowing from canals into the Chao Phraya River.

2.4 Ecological Impacts

- 1. Possible impacts from the project on the riverside ecosystem must be illustrated, including the impacts on plants and animals along the project area. Specific locations and species of the affected plants and animals should be identified clearly.
- 2. The area and afforestation of mangroves plans presented in the report should be clarified.

2.5 Impacts on Religious Places and Landscape on the Project Area

1. The study did not cover all details completely, i.e., the study on history, archeology, culture, community, land and traditional canal utilization, measures for prevention, correction, and remedial against the environmental impacts, including the model of pedestrian and bicycling lanes, public boats, riverside pavilions, etc., All of such information was not used for planning and designing the project properly for each site; thus, the project model seems not to be congruent with the actual condition, value, and history of each area.

- 2. Valuable archeological and historical information presented in the report seems to be simply a list of the EIA report, except the report on the impacts of vibration on religious places and historical value. Therefore, the project has to understand the overall cultural heritage, both tangible and intangible, and concern about the impacts on the disappearance of riverside communities' ways of living, the discontinuation of the area history, and a shift from riverside lifestyles to pedestrian lifestyle. Thus, it is important to figure out which part of pathways and bicycling lanes should be on land or in the water.
- 3. Details on the impact assessment on ancient places of the whole project should be added, beyond the impacts on pedestrian paths and bicycling lanes on the river bank.
- 4. The impacts on all five ancient places, both registered and unregistered, should be presented by adding more details of those places to be used for supplementing the design of the project to make it more congruent with the historical period of each ancient place.
- 5. Additional information on the importance of ancient moats, their utilization, and ways for conservation and development of the ancient canals and moats have to be presented, including possible impacts that might occur from concrete-pile driving and concrete floor covering the canals on the history of those canals and moats.
- 6. More detailed impacts on ancient and religious paces, etc., should be assessed since the project has several plans that might affect all of these places, so they should anticipate the worst case that might occur, i.e., concrete-pile driving, and material transport, etc. The project should make a list of religious and ancient places, historically significant sites, the distance of the place from the project, including the assessment of the impacts of air and sound quality, vibration on those places, etc. Any construction activity found to exceed standard value or acceptable level must have measures for resolving those impacts as well.
- 7. The assessment of impacts on aesthetic dimensions must be conducted clearly and the assessment procedure and methods must be presented, i.e., time frame, etc. For example, it was reported that the structure of the riverside promenade would affect the Chao Phraya riverside scenery at a low level. The study must indicate the

positioning of the viewing, i.e., from the boat's angle or the river's perspective at the lowest water level, etc.

- 8. More details should be added in the part of the landscape modification. The operation is suggested to start with the ancient places first.
- 9. The project should design pedestrian and bicycling lanes that are congruent with the condition of the Chao Phraya Riverside in terms of design, color, and modified landscape.
- 10. Details of activity operations in each plan that might affect ancient places along the project route should be added to be used for evaluating the impacts that might occur.

2.6 Impacts on Quality of Life

- 1. The project must display the details of the plans and activities completely for considering the environmental impacts on valuing the quality of life inclusively.
- 2. The project must study the environmental impacts on valuing the quality of life, based on the EIA principles of ONEP, and be conducted correctly by the academic research methodology in social science. Besides, it must cover the target population who are the primary and secondary affected groups. (both households and enterprises), including community leaders and people in the sensitive areas inclusively. Maps showing the survey spots of each community must be identified explicitly.
- 3. The project must study the assessment of social impacts based on ONEP's guidelines, especially land expropriation and compensations, by having anthropologists join in the study since most communities are old communities; thus, the expropriation and compensation plans must include details and gain the affected's acceptance.
- 4. The project should explain their problems and conflicts to the affected and propose how to manage previous conflicts, including suggesting conflict management in the future in parallel to the preventive, corrective, and monitoring measures against the environmental impacts.

2.7 Impacts on the Expropriation

- 1. The project should develop a route to access the area since people's old houses have to be demolished. In the report, all people affected by the plans were not specified, but only the number of 309 households was reported to be expropriated.
- 2. The project must provide additional details about the evacuation and expropriation, including the compensation for the affected.

2.8 Public Participation

- 1. The project must conduct the study of public participation to follow the regulations of the Office of the Prime Minister regarding a public hearing, B.E. 2548 (2005), and public participation approaches based on ONEP's guidelines.
- 2. Since the project involves the Chao Phraya River, one of the important stakeholder groups is the general people. Therefore, the project should give importance public participation to and provide an opportunity for general people to participate in the project widely, including combining their anxiety and suggestions into the report and measures.

2.9 Other Issues

- 1. The project should review the appropriateness of the operations and frequencies of monitoring the environmental impact, by considering the congruence between the length of time used in assessment and the length of time that impacts might occur from the operations of each activity of the project.
- 2. The project should revise preventive and monitoring measures against the environmental impacts, especially the monitoring measures presented in the report should contain details of clear operations that can be truly applied.
- 3. Concerning the resolution of the Rattanakosin and Old Cit Conservation and Development Division from the meeting No. 1/2560 dated January 5, 2017, BMA was suggested to review the information and project model to accord with meeting resolutions of the Division so that it can determine preventive, corrective, and monitoring measures against the environmental impacts that are congruent with the model and activities of the CPA Project.

APPENDIX E

Regulations of the Office of the Prime Minister

Regulations of the Office of the Prime Minister

Unofficial translation

RULE OF THE OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER ON PUBLIC CONSULTATION,

B.E. 2548 (2005)

Whereas it is expedient to lay down the rules and procedure on public consultation for the interests of both State agency and public, and to be guidance for the making of extensive public consultation in the undertaking of any State's project;

By virtue of section 11 (8) of the Administrative Organization of the State Act, B.E. 2534, the Prime Minister, with the approval of the Council of Ministers, hereby issues the Rule as follows:

Clause 1. This Rule is called the "Rule of the Office of the Prime Minister on Public Consultation, B.E. 2548".

Clause 2. This Rule shall come into force after the expiration of sixty days as from the date of its publication in the Royal Thai Government Gazette.*

Clause 3. The Rule of the Office of the Prime Minister on Public Consultation by means of Public Hearings, B.E. 2539 shall be repealed.

Clause 4. In this Rule:

"State's project" means an undertaking of the project of all State agencies with a view to enhance economic and social development, irrespective /of whether it is undertaken by the State agencies themselves or by the concessionaires or authorized persons, and such undertaking produces extensive impact on environmental quality of, or health and sanitary, way of life or interest of people in, the local community;

"State agency" means a central administration, provincial administration, local administration, other agencies of the State and a State enterprise;

"Interested person" means a person who may suffer unavoidable injury or damage directly from an undertaking of any State's project; "Minister" means the Minister in charge of a Ministry, including the Prime Minister as the head of the Office of the Prime Minister and the government agencies having status as Department which are not attached to the Office of the Prime Minister, Ministry or Sub-Ministry.

*Published in the Royal Thai Government Gazette, Vol. 122, Part 73, Special Issue 55d, dated 27th July B.E. 2548 (2005)

© 2006, Pakorn Nilprapunt, Office of the Council of State

Remark: Reference to Thai legislation in any jurisdiction shall be made to the Thai version only. This translation has been made so as to establish correct understanding about this Act to the foreigners.

Unofficial translation

Clause 5. A State agency in charge of the State's project shall, prior to the commencement of the State's project, disseminate information under clause 7 to public and may also conduct one or more public consultation methods under clause 9.

A State agency in charge of the State's project which may produce severe impacts on public at large shall have, prior to the commencement of the State's project, to conduct one or more public consultation methods under clause 9.

Clause 6. In the case where a State agency fails to conduct public consultation prior to the commencement of the State's project under clause 5 paragraph one, the Minister with respect to a central administration, the Changwat Governor with respect to a provincial administration or local administration or the Bangkok Governor with respect to the Bangkok Metropolitan Administration may, upon request of an interested person, order a State agency to conduct public consultation. In this case, a State agency shall conduct public consultation without delay.

Clause 7. Information related to the State's project to be disseminated to public by a State agency shall, at least, consist of the followings:

- (1) justification, necessity and objective of the project;
- (2) substantial matter of the project;
- (3) operator;
- (4) project's area;
- (5) implementation process and period of operation;
- (6) outputs and outcomes of the project;

- (7) possible impacts on people who live or work within project's area and its vicinity and on general public, including measures to prevent, revise or remedy injury or damage which may cause by such impacts;
- (8) estimated cost. In the case where the project is undertaken by a State agency, the source of money to be paid to the project shall also be specified.

A State agency shall notify information to be disseminated to public under paragraph one in the information networks system provided by the Office of the Permanent Secretary to the Office of the Prime Minister in accordance with this Rule.

Clause 8. In conducting public consultation, a State agency shall have to establish correct understanding on the State's project to public, and shall gather public comments on the project as well as injury or damage which my occur to public.

A State agency may conduct public consultation and disseminate information to public simultaneously.

© 2006, Pakorn Nilprapunt, Office of the Council of State

Remark: Reference to Thai legislation in any jurisdiction shall be made to the Thai version only. This translation has been made so as to establish correct understanding about this Act to the foreigners.

Unofficial translation

Clause 9. In conducting public consultation under clause 8, one or more of the following methods may be conducted:

- (1) Opinion survey, by through the following methods; (a) individual interview;
- (b) submitting opinion by post, telephone or facsimile information networks system or other means;
- (c) giving public an opportunity to obtain information from, and express opinion to, the State agency in charge of the project; (d) small group discussion;
- (2) Consultative meeting, by through the following methods; (a) public hearings;
 - (b) public discussion;
 - (c) information exchange;
 - (d) workshop;
 - (e) meeting of representatives of the related or interested persons;

(3) other methods as prescribed by the Office of the Permanent Secretary to the Office of the Prime Minister.

Clause 10. In the case where a State agency considers that the conduct of any public consultation method other than the methods prescribed in Clause 9 may achieve the objective of public consultation under clause 8, a State agency may conduct such public consultation method. In this case, a State agency shall, upon the completion of such public consultation, notify such conduct to the Office of the Permanent Secretary to the Office of the Prime Minister for information.

Clause 11. In conducting public consultation, a State agency shall notify to public the consultation methods to be conducted and duration, place and other information which are sufficient for public to comprehend the consultation and to express their opinions.

The notification under paragraph one shall be posted openly at a notice board of a State agency and project's area for a period of not less than fifteen days prior to the commencement date of the public consultation. Such notification shall also be notified in the information

networks system provided by the Office of the Permanent Secretary to the Office of the Prime Minister in accordance with this Rule.

Clause 12. Upon the completion of public consultation, a State agency shall prepare a public consultation report and notify such report to public within fifteen days as from the completion date of public consultation. The provisions of clause 11 paragraph two shall apply *mutatis mutandis* to the notification under this clause.

Clause 13. If it appears from a public consultation that an undertaking under any State's project may produce more impacts to public than

© 2006, Pakorn Nilprapunt, Office of the Council of State

Remark: Reference to Thai legislation in any jurisdiction shall be made to the Thai version only. This translation has been made so as to establish correct understanding about this Act to the foreigners.

Unofficial translation

impacts disseminated to public under clause 7 (7) but it is necessary to continue such project, a State agency shall provide, as necessary, additional measures to prevent, revise or remedy injury or damage which may cause by such impacts and

shall notify such measures to public.

The provisions of clause 11 paragraph two shall apply *mutatis mutandis* to the notification under this clause.

Clause 14. This Rule shall not apply to:

(1) a State's project which its public or interested person consultation methods have been particularly prescribed by laws; (2) a State's project which has been undertaken before the date this Rule comes into force.

Clause 15. The Office of the Permanent Secretary to the Office of the Prime Minister shall have the duties to supervise, promote, support, assist and give advice to a State agency for the execution of this Rule, including the duties as follows:

(1) to prepare and disseminate a guideline on the dissemination of information and the public consultation to a State agency. In this regards, seminars or trainings thereon may occasionally be organized; (2) to make a study or research for improving and developing the dissemination of information and public consultation methods; (3) to prepare and develop electronic database and information networks system for the purpose of notifying, gathering and providing information on State's projects to public and on public consultation under this Rule.

In the performance of the duties under paragraph one, the Office of the Permanent Secretary to the Office of the Prime Minister may invite experts in the field of information dissemination and public consultation to give information, opinion or recommendation.

Clause 16. The Prime Minister shall have charge and control of the execution of this Rule.

Given on the 30th Day of June B.E. 2548

Police Lieutenant Colonel Thaksin Shinawatra Prime Minister

© 2006, Pakorn Nilprapunt, Office of the Council of State

Remark: Reference to Thai legislation in any jurisdiction shall be made to the Thai version only. This translation has been made so as to establish correct understanding about this Act to the foreigners.

APPENDIX F

Order of the Administrative Court
News of the Administrative Court
No. 7/2020

Order of the Administrative Court News of the Administrative Court No. 7/2020

The Central Administrative Court ordered Bangkok Metropolitan
Administration (BMA) to hold its execution of only Phase 1, namely Riverside
Promenade, of the Chao Phraya for All Project (CPA) temporarily until there is
a judgment or court order otherwise.

On February 5, 2020, the Central Administrative Court ordered a measure to alleviate the suffering temporarily before a judgment in the case where the Network for Urban Planning and Planning for Society, Prosecutor No. 1, and the partners, submitted an indictment to the Court to annul the Chao Phraya for All Project and to order the Cabinet as Defendant No. 1, the Board of Director of the CPA Project, No. 2, the Ministry of the Interior No. 3, and Bangkok Metropolitan Administration (BMA) No. 4 to halt all the said execution.

After the consideration of the Central Administrative Court, it was proved that Riverside Promenade is one of the twelve plans of the whole project. The Riverside Promenade has planned to construct pathways of 6-10-meter width and 57-km length along both sides of the Chao Phraya River aimed to be a passageway for bicycling, scenery view, recreational and exercise place, not to be a building or any extension over the Chao Phraya River approved by the Marine Department as per Section 117 Paragraph 2 of Navigation in the Thai Waters Act, B.E. 2456 (1913) in combination with Ministerial Regulations No. 63 (1994). Besides, The Riverside Promenade construction affects the navigation in the Chao Phraya River and no extended construction over the River was allowed for the sake of transportation and water transportation to follow the spirit of urban planning laws. Moreover, the Riverside Promenade of the project is classified under the "building" category according to Section 4 of the Building Control Act, B.E. 2522 (1979). However, from the execution of the project, it does not appear that defendant No. 4 informed and

submitted the blueprint of the plan to the local officers prior to the construction as required by Ministerial No. 9, B.E.2528 (1985). Accordingly, it is apparent that the construction of the Riverside Promenade of the CPA Project is unlawful. Besides, it appears that Defendant No. 4 still proceeds the construction of the Riverside Promenade further. Thus, it can be interpreted that Defendant No. 4 intends to violate the law or execute the project as prosecuted. Besides, the prohibition of Defendant No. 4 to continue the construction does not affect the provision of public service of Defendant No. 4. Therefore, the Court has an order to hold its execution of only Phase 1, namely Riverside Promenade, of the Chao Phraya for All Project (CPA) temporarily until there is a judgment or court order otherwise.

The Office of the Administrative Court February 5, 2020

APPENDIX G

A Summary of News on the Chao Phraya for All Project

A Summary of News on the Chao Phraya for All Project

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News	Article		
				+	Neutral	-
1	Post Today	19/02/63	/			
		Cabinet – No appeal				
		against Admin. Court on		7 >		
		the river promenade				
/ ~		project				
2	Prachachat	10/02/63				/
	Turakij	Column "Lak Mut"	32			
		(Main Pin or Knot)				
3	Weekly	08/02/63		/		/
6	Manager	Stop! "Chao Phraya	-6		38	,
	(MGR) 360	Promenade" illegally				
	degrees	obtained.			//.	
4	Thairath	07/02/63	2			
3	3 6	Transfer budgets to				
		eminent domains to			2/	
		Kiak Kai				
5	BLT	06/01/63	1	4		
	BANGKOK	BMA went through an				
	30	opposing network	201			
		alliance to CPA.				
6	BLT	06/01/63			/	
	BANGKOK	From the editor				
7	Kom Chad	23/12/62				/
	Luek	(Column: Oad-Turbo				
		Dub Khrueng Chon or				

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News	Article		
				+	Neutral	-
		Switch Off to Crash)				
		CPA of BMA				
		faced				
8	Daily Manager	20/12/62				/
	(MGR) 360	(Column: Voice from				
	degrees	Conscience)				
		Stop constructing				
		eccentric roads on the				
/ ~		river.				
9	Thairath	18/12/62				/
	3 6	(Column: Hua Khiew)	33			
		Urgently go over!				
10	Thairath	18/12/62				/
6	(Afternoon	(Column: Hua Khiew)	-6			
	news)	Urgently go over!	7			
11	Dokbia Online	16/12/62			/	71
	× 5	(Column: Te Ta)	3 2		1/6	
12	Prachachat	13/12/62			9	/
	Turakij	(Column: Oad Turbo)			e //	
		Education reform. It's				
		time to		5		
13	Thairath	12/12/62				
	3.01	'Harbour Dept.' threw	30			
		billions to renovate piers				
		to connect BTS to boost				
		tourism.				
14	Thairath	12/12/62	/			
		(Column: Wat Wong				
		Rob Krung or Around				

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News	Article		
				+	Neutral	-
		Bangkok)				
15	Thairath	11/12/62	/			
		Asawin reviewed CPA.				
16	Kom Chad	10/12/62			/	
	Luek	Lessons learned: CPA				
17	Weekly	07/12/62			/	
	Manager	Unfold CPA truth.				
	(MGR) 360	Extremely wide roads –				
	degrees	concrete pillars all				
		over				
18	Thairath	05/12/62	3 4			/
		(Column: Hua Khiew)			\\	
		Disagreement – No				
	~ D	acceptance.	-6			7
19	Daily MGR	04/12/62	M			/
	360 degrees	"You're ruining national			//	
	× 7	identity!" Shed a tear	3		1/6	
	35	"CPA"				
20	Bangkok	04/12/62				
	Business	Assembly of 35				
		organizations rushed PM		5		
	17/5	to end CPA.	311			
21	Daily MGR	04/12/62	2/			
	360 degrees	35 organizations				
		assembled to protest				
		CPA				
22	Thairath	04/12/62	/			
		Protest CPA once again				

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News		Article	
Wicuia	Wicuia	Date/ News Heading	news	+	Neutral	-
23	Matichon	04/12/62	/			
		Announce to resist CPA				
24	Khaosod	04/12/62	/			
		35 organizations				
	.11	submitted appeals				
		against CPA				
25	Post Today	03/12/62				
		"ASA" announced to				
		resist CPA construction				
/		& pointed disadvantages				
	35	of	3 3			
26	Weekly	30/11/62	/			
. [Manager	BMA in action! "CPA				
6	(MGR) 360	promenade" Bet	-6			7
	degrees					
27	Kom Chad	29/11/62		/	//	
	Luek	(Column: Oad Turbo)	3		1.00	
		CPA Promenade must			5	
28	Daily News	29/11/62	/		e //	
		Listen to people's voices				
		before CPA				
	17/93	development.				
29	Matichon	29/11/62	3			/
		800 million- 540 days.				
		Count down 'Chao				
		Phraya Riverside				
		Promenade' Sure, it'll				
		come.				
30	Daily MGR	27/11/62	/			

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News		Article	
Media		Date/ News Headine	news	+	Neutral	-
	360 degrees	32 organizations				
		scrambled CPA				
		Promenage as against				
		the Constitution.				
31	Daily MGR	25/11/62				/
	360 degrees	(Column: News mingles				
		with people, people				
		mingle with news)				
32	Daily MGR	25/11/62	_1			/
	360 degrees	Revive CPA promenade				
	3 5	via BMA Council. Wait	3 3			
		for the cabinet to				\mathbb{N}
		approve.				
33	Weekly	16/11/62	F (5)		12	7
	Manager	Stream and community				
	(MGR) 360	ways reflect changing				
	degrees	society.	3	4	1,0	
34	Matichon	15/11/62			(3)	/
		Prachachuen: unfold			e /	
		plans & policies. When				
		"lifestyles" are		5		
	17/43	victims	3			
35	Prachachat	03/10/62	29		/	
	Turakij	5 years of CPA				
		Promenade				
36	Prachachat	13/06/62			/	
	Turakij	'Asawin' one last ride in				
		the position. BMA				
		governor closed BTS				

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News	Article			
Media		Date/ News Heading	11CWS	+	Neutral	-	
		deals. Start					
37	Naewna	30/05/62			/		
		(Column: Naewna					
	1.5	Scoop)					
	2)	CPA promenade:					
		"Legacy' that NCPO					
38	Weekly	17/05/62			/		
// ~	Matichon	Special column: The					
		cabinet's last shot: The					
	7	case of Jana as the	29				
		prototype industrial city.					
39	Daily News	14/05/62			/		
De II		(Column: remarks on	1		30		
	7	people)	T.				
		Is CPA promenade					
		creative?			1/4		
40	Dokbia Online	13/05/62	72				
		Recently, ASA			25/		
41	Daily MGR	03/05/62			1		
	360 degrees	Focus group on "CPA		15			
		construction." More		73			
	18 8/	than 75% supported the	500				
		project.					
42	Thai Post	03/05/			/		
		(Column: Catch an					
		issue)					
		People boosted CPA					
		promenade.					
43	Bangkok	03/05/62			/		

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News		Article		
Meula		Date/ News Headine	News	+	Neutral	-	
	Business	CPA promenade was					
		pushed to unfold the					
		plan before a bid.					
44	BLT	02/05/62			/		
	BANGKOK	(Column: BKK News)					
		No progress of CPA					
		promenade					
45	Prachachat	25/04/62	/				
	Turakij	(Column: short news)					
(Green Line tickets – no					
	3-2	higher than 65 baht	3 3				
46	Daily News	23/04/62			/	11	
		(Column: Under		,			
6	3	Bangkok Sky)	-6			7	
47	BLT	22/11/61			/		
	BANGKOK	BMA rushed to proceed			//.		
24 \	× 5	CPA promenade	3		1/6		
	3	construction.			(5)		
48	Khaosod	22/11/61	/		e /		
		'Asawin' clarified why					
		not dismiss Jakkapan		5			
49	Matichon	22/11/61	1				
		Appealed Admin Court	20				
		to sue '4 government					
		agencies' of CPA					
		promenade construction.					
50	Thai Post	18/11/61			/		
		'CPA Promenade					
		Project': national reform					

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News	Article		
Media	Wicuia	Date/ News Heading	news	+	Neutral	-
		test- the question the				
		government				
51	Bangkok	16/10/61		/		
	Business	'Landmark" of Chao				
	. \ 1	Phraya riverside: From 7				
		months to 2 years, the				
		project has not started				
52	Prachachat	08/10/61	/			
	Turakij	BMA pushed CPA to be				
		bid by end of the year.				
53	Naewna	23/09/61	3 3		/	11
		(Naewna Scoop)				
		City and conflicts: A				
6		slow-life of	-6			7
54	Thairath	03/09/61	M			
		Capt. of MOI approved			//	
	7 9	procurement of CPA	3		10	
	37	promenade				
55	Daily MGR	17/08/61			e //	/
	360 degrees	(Column: Timely issue)				
		Higher Education Act:		5		
	Rico	An important issue the				
	1 3	nation	29			
56	Thai Post	25/07/61		/		
		(Column: All are				
		correct)				
57	Naewna	26/06/61				/
		CPA development				
		requested the				

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News		Article	
Micuia	Wicala	Date/ News Headine	INCWS	+	Neutral	-
		government to have all				
		parties participate				
58	Bangkok	05/06/61	/			
	Business	Object to throw 8.3				
		million on CPA				
	// 0	promenade				
59	BLT	10/05/61		/>		/
	BANGKOK	From the editor				
60	BLT	10/05/61			/	
	BANGKOK	Summary of CPA				
		promenade: live or die?	3 3	`		\mathbb{N}
61	Daily MGR	25/04/61				/
	360 degrees	(Column: Timely Issue)		,		
	~ D	Ideal CPA Promenade	-6			7
62	Prachachat	12/04/61	74			
	Turakij	'Harbour Dept' stumbled				
	× 5	CPA Promenade Project	3		1/6	
63	Matichon	12/04/61	/		197	
		The government stepped			e //	
		back CPA. Urged to				
		cancel Kiak Kai Bridge.		5		
64	BLT	25/01/61	311		/	
	BANGKOK	From the editor	200			
65	BLT	25/01/61			/	
	BANGKOK	BMA went through				
		CPA construction.				
66	Prachachat	15/01/61	/			
	Turakij	3 years of CPA, NCPO				
		got stuck, waited for a				

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News		Article			
Wicaia		Date, News Heading	11CWS	+	Neutral	-		
		kick-off.						
67	Thairath	09/01/61	/					
		Annul Tha-Phra Chan-						
		Siriraj Bridge. "Asawin"						
	7.11	explained it's not						
		worth						
68	Matichon	13/12/60				/		
// 2	(Afternoon	Opposition continues.						
	news)	Pros and Cons of CPA						
		were called.	79					
69	BLT	07/12/60			/			
	BANGKOK	Accelerate CPA						
De II		development plans to	1		1			
		create a landmark for	T					
		Bangkokians.						
					1/4			
70	Naewna	21/11/60	7.4					
		Argued CPA promenade			2			
16		caused no disadvantage			5//			
71	Weekly	18/11/60		15		/		
	Manager	Worldwide						
	(MGR) 360	regretsThailand as a	500					
	degrees	copied land damaged						
		Thai landmark						
72	Thairath	24/10/60		/				
		(Column: Turn Right to						
		Traffic Conversation)						
		Reinstate CPA						
		promenade						

Media 73	Media Daily News	Date/ News Headline 10/60	News	+	Neutral	-
73	Daily News	10/60				
					/	
		(Column: Heading Left)				
		Chao Phraya Promenade				
		helps				
74	Khaosod	24/10/60				/
		(Column: the editor's				
		reply to letters)				
75	Thairath	23/10/60			/	
		(Column: Turning Right				
		to Traffic Conversation)				
		Reinsate CPA	33			
		promenade				
76	Daily MGR	23/10/60		/		/
6	360 degrees	(Column: Timely Issue)	-6			
		Results of CPA battles.				
		Excused the project of			//	
77	Matichon	21/10/60	> \(\)		10	
	(Afternoon	BMA clarified	7			
	news)	thoroughly to "world			e //	
		organizations.' Insisted				
		CPA is for everybody.				
78	Khaosod	20/10/60				
		BMA refused CPA	20,		,	
		caused a shift of water				
		flows and floods in				
		BKK				
79	Matichon	20/10/60				/
		Protest CPA promenade				
80	Daily MGR	17/10/60				/

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News		Article	
Meula	Meuia	Date/ News Headine	News	+	Neutral	-
	360 degrees	(Column: Timely Issues)				
		Even, results of heavy				
		rains could not be				
		managed, BMA still				
	.11	planned to				
81	Matichon	03/09/60	1			
		CPA Promenade was		7>		
		clarified				
82	Daily MGR	01/09/60				/
	360 degrees	(Column: Timely Issues)				
	3 8	Repetitious floods: From	3 3			
		the Prime Minister Poo				
		to Prime Minister			\\ .	
83	Thai Post	27/08/60	- (5			7 /
		5 communities asked if				
		CPA Promenade is				
24	7 5	beneficial or	2		10	
	3 6	detrimental			(3)	
84	Post Today	23/08/60			e //	/
		Roads on the Chao				
		Phraya River. Are they		4		
	17/6	the last answer, aren't	311			
	13.0	they?	200			
85	Naewna	11/08/60				/
		Wounds caused by the				
		development: A cry				
		from 'riverside				
		residents."				
86	Matichon	10/08/60				/

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News		Article	
Micula	Wicuia	Date/ News Headine	news	+	Neutral	-
		Strong ripples of Chao				
		Phraya. Clear signals.				
		Society's disagreement.				
		Development				
	.11	guidelines				
87	Matichon	06/08/60				/
		'Rossna' questioned that				
		the project supported				
/ ~		capitalists.				
88	Matichon	06/08/60	/			
	3 8	Dialogues on Chao	33			
		Phraya found several				
		problems.				
89	Thai Post	06/08/60	-(5			7
		'Big Tu" unveiled				
		development obstacles.				
24	7 5	Thai people are addicted	2		10	
	3 -	to playing safe without			6	
		risks.				
90	Naewna	02/08/60				/
		'Bike lanes: Thai people		4		
	17/6	dislike or the	3			
	13.0	government gets lost?	20			
91	Matichon	21/07/60	1			
		'Sonsak' objected				
		against Tha Phra Chan				
		Bridge as damaging the				
		image of the river				
92	Prachachat	13/07/60			/	

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News		Article		
Micula	Wicuia	Date/ News Headine	news	+	Neutral	-	
	Turakij	The slow progress of					
		CPA promenade. BMA					
		kept demolishing 285					
		residences					
93	Matichon	13/07/60	/				
		CPA progress. Adjust					
		price estimates to					
		median prices.					
94	Thai Post	13/07/60	1				
		Started payment to					
	3 8	demolished houses	3 3				
		invading into Chao			\\		
. //		Phraya River					
95	NEW)108	12/06/60	-(>			7	
		Warn the government of	4				
		a wrong development					
	\$ 5	direction of CPA	3	/	1,0		
	3 7	promenade project			(6)		
96	Post Today	12/06/60	/		9/		
		(Column: Top News					
		around Thailand)		5			
	1010	Resisted CPA	= 1				
	20	promenade as	20,				
		obstructing the river					
		flow.					
97	Thairath	10/06/60	/				
		Remedial payment for					
		demolishment for CPA					
		started this July.					

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News		Article	
Wicuia	Micuia	Date/ News Heading	news	+	Neutral	-
98	BLT	08/06/60			/	
	BANGKOK	Last curve before				
		constructing CPA:				
		Damage communities'				
	.11	ways of life				
99	Weekly	03/06/60				/
	Manager	"Say No to CPA":				
	(MGR) 360	Improved social roles				
/ ~	degrees	"Noy-Krisada"				
100	Thai Post	28/05/60				/
	3 6	Stop CPA promenade.	33			
		Unrestorable impacts.				
101	Weekly	27/05/60				/
6	Manager	Hasty and mysterious!	-6			
	(MGR) 360	"Hugo: emphasized two				
	degrees	dangerous words of				
	7 5	CPA!	3		10	
102	Thai Post	23/05/60			100	/
		Attacked the			e //	
		government to damage				
		Chao Phraya River. Set		4		
	1010	up an opposing stage	3			
	3 01	against the construction	200			
		as it wastes				
103	Daily MGR	23/05/60				/
	360 degrees	Protest CPA promenade:				
		Destroy the history.				
		Press the government to				
		hold back				
<u> </u>	l		l	l	<u> </u>	

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News		Article	
Media	Wicuia	Date/ News Headine	news	+	Neutral	-
104	Daily MGR	23/05/60				/
	360 degrees	"Hugo-Noy" asked,				
		"who wants CPA				
		promenade?"				
105	Daily News	23/05/60	/			
		Prepare to sue to				
		Administrative Court.				
		Afraid that CPA owner				
/ ~		will be tricky.				
106	Daily MGR	22/05/60	/			
	360 degrees	RA: Dialogue "a river of	33			
		no return: will be held to				
		stop CPA promenade				
6	3	project	-6			7
107	Daily News	22/05/60	H			
		(Column: Under the			//	
24 \ \	5 5	Bangkok Sky)	3		15	
108	Daily MGR	19/05/60	/		6	
	360 degrees	RA The River				
		Assembly: Dialogue of a				
		river of no return:				
109	Daily MGR	18/05/60				
	360 degrees	Dialogue "a river of no	20,		,	
		return" to stop CPA				
		promenade				
110	BLT	27/04/60				/
	BANGKOK	From the editor				
111	BLT	27/04/60				/
	BANGKOK	CPA promenade:				

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News		Article	
Micula	Media	Date/ News Headine	news	+	Neutral	-
		creative or detrimental?				
112	Thairath	18/04/60	/			
	(Afternoon	The River team				
	news)	struggled to hold CPA				
	111	promenade.	17			
113	Thai Post	09/04/60				/
		Review "CPA				
		promenade" before the				
		river will not return.				
114	Prachachat	20/03/60	71			
	Turakij	BMA proceeded CPA,	3 5	\		
		but modified the model.				
		The first bid is this				
		April.	P		1 3	
115	Thai Post	21/02/60	/		7/	
		Demolish riverside			1/4/0	
	7 2	communities for sure in	3			
		15 days			2	
116	Daily News	06/02/60			9//	/
		(Column: Bike for Life)				
		Riverside bike lanes		(3)		
	49	bicyclists raised hand				
117	Thai Post	03/02/60	1			
		Riverside bike lanes				
		seem to fail. Bicyclists				
		discussed bike lanes'				
118	Thai Post	17/01/60	/			
		Appoint a committee to				
		prove the rights of				
	1	L	1	1	1	

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News		Article	
Micula	Media	Date/ News Headine	News	+	Neutral	-
		riverside communities.				
		Residents explained to				
		have documents of the				
		temple lease.				
119	Thai Post	10/01/60				/
		Participatory city				
		development approaches				
		from the perspective of				
/ ~		the 'new generation'				
120	Thai Post	03/01/60	/			
	3 8	Chao Phraya promenade	33			
		proves communities'				
		ways of living.				
121	Bangkok	29/12/59	-(5		-	7 /
	Business	Breath of the river				
122	Daily News	16/12/59	/		7/	
24 \\	5 5	Keep eyes on the	3		10	
	3 4	extravagant promenade			6	
		for crossing Tha Phra			A	
		Chan-Siriraj Pier with a				
		2.5 million budget.				
123	Post Today	28/11/59	1			
	3	Riverside development	20			
		will start the first phase				
		at the beginning of				
		2017.				
124	Thai Post	15/11/59	/			
		309 households moved				
		from the riverside. The				
					1	

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News		Article	
Micuia	Micuia	Date/ News Headine	News	+	Neutral	-
		construction is ready to				
		proceed.				
125	Prachachat	03/11/59	/			
	Turakij	Knocked-down toilets				
	. 11	by SCG in the middle of				
		Sanam Luang will be				
		finished in three days.				
126	Thairath	18/10/59	/			
/ ~	(Afternoon	'Ratchada' put all effort				
,	news)	to push CPA				
	3	promenade.	33			
127	Siam Sport	10/10/59	/			
		Pictorial: The dialogue				
128	Thai Post	30/09/59	1-15			7
		NHRC set up a stage for				
		discussing the doubt if			//	
	5 5	the CPA construction	3		16	
	3 6	had been already			(6)	
		decided. KMITL was			A /	
		attacked				
129	Weekly	30/09/59		5		/
	Siamrath	(Column: Thin Than	- 1			
		Ban Muang)	20,			
		Chao Phraya for				
		everybody?				
130	Matichon	30/09/59				/
		(Column: Siam				
		Thailand)				
		Protection and support				

of clites' power 131 Thai Post 27/09/59 (Column: Economics for Life) Rootless thinking and the chasing for demolishment. 132 Post Today 26/09/59 (Column: Niaw Kai or trigger-pulling) Foul-smelling! 133 Bangkok 26/09/59 Business 6 CPA landmark problems to test BMA. The model will be submitted today. 134 Daily News 25/09/59 Lessons learned of the conservation. Charges against "being city men." 135 Khaosod 22/09/59 Accelerate the review of CPA Project. Scholars condemned KMITL. 136 Matichon 22/09/59 Discussion groups jointly protested CPA	Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News		Article	
131 Thai Post 27/09/59 (Column: Economics for Life) Rootless thinking and the chasing for demolishment. 132 Post Today 26/09/59 (Column: Niaw Kai or trigger-pulling) Foul-smelling! 133 Bangkok 26/09/59 Business 6 CPA landmark problems to test BMA. The model will be submitted today. 134 Daily News 25/09/59 Lessons learned of the conservation. Charges against "being city men." 135 Khaosod 22/09/59 Accelerate the review of CPA Project. Scholars condemned KMITL. 136 Matichon 22/09/59 Discussion groups jointly protested CPA	Wicuia	Wicula	Date, News Heading	11CWB	+	Neutral	-
(Column: Economics for Life) Rootless thinking and the chasing for demolishment. 132 Post Today 26/09/59 (Column: Niaw Kai or trigger-pulling) Foul-smelling! 133 Bangkok 26/09/59 Business 6 CPA landmark problems to test BMA. The model will be submitted today. 134 Daily News 25/09/59 Lessons learned of the conservation. Charges against "being city men." 135 Khaosod 22/09/59 Accelerate the review of CPA Project. Scholars condemned KMITL. 136 Matichon 22/09/59 Discussion groups jointly protested CPA			of elites' power				
Life) Rootless thinking and the chasing for demolishment. 132 Post Today 26/09/59 (Column: Niaw Kai or trigger-pulling) Foul-smelling! 133 Bangkok 26/09/59 6 CPA landmark problems to test BMA. The model will be submitted today. 134 Daily News 25/09/59 Lessons learned of the conservation. Charges against "being city men." 135 Khaosod 22/09/59 Accelerate the review of CPA Project. Scholars condemned KMITL. 136 Matichon 22/09/59 Discussion groups jointly protested CPA	131	Thai Post	27/09/59				/
Rootless thinking and the chasing for demolishment. 132 Post Today 26/09/59 (Column: Niaw Kai or trigger-pulling) Foul-smelling! 133 Bangkok 26/09/59 Business 6 CPA landmark problems to test BMA. The model will be submitted today. 134 Daily News 25/09/59 Lessons learned of the conservation. Charges against "being city men." 135 Khaosod 22/09/59 Accelerate the review of CPA Project. Scholars condemned KMITL. 136 Matichon 22/09/59 Discussion groups jointly protested CPA			(Column: Economics for				
the chasing for demolishment. 132 Post Today 26/09/59 (Column: Niaw Kai or trigger-pulling) Foul-smelling! 133 Bangkok 26/09/59 Business 6 CPA landmark problems to test BMA. The model will be submitted today. 134 Daily News 25/09/59 Lessons learned of the conservation. Charges against "being city men." 135 Khaosod 22/09/59 Accelerate the review of CPA Project. Scholars condemned KMITL. 136 Matichon 22/09/59 Discussion groups jointly protested CPA			Life)				
demolishment. 132 Post Today 26/09/59 / (Column: Niaw Kai or trigger-pulling) Foul-smelling!		3	Rootless thinking and	17			
132 Post Today 26/09/59 (Column: Niaw Kai or trigger-pulling) Foul-smelling!			the chasing for				
(Column: Niaw Kai or trigger-pulling) Foul-smelling! 133 Bangkok Business 6 CPA landmark problems to test BMA. The model will be submitted today. 134 Daily News 25/09/59 Lessons learned of the conservation. Charges against "being city men." 135 Khaosod 22/09/59 Accelerate the review of CPA Project. Scholars condemned KMITL. 136 Matichon 22/09/59 Discussion groups jointly protested CPA			demolishment.				
trigger-pulling) Foul-smelling! 133 Bangkok Business 6 CPA landmark problems to test BMA. The model will be submitted today. 134 Daily News 25/09/59 Lessons learned of the conservation. Charges against "being city men." 135 Khaosod 22/09/59 Accelerate the review of CPA Project. Scholars condemned KMITL. 136 Matichon 22/09/59 Discussion groups jointly protested CPA	132	Post Today	26/09/59				/
Foul-smelling! 133 Bangkok Business 6 CPA landmark problems to test BMA. The model will be submitted today. 134 Daily News 25/09/59 Lessons learned of the conservation. Charges against "being city men." 135 Khaosod 22/09/59 Accelerate the review of CPA Project. Scholars condemned KMITL. 136 Matichon 22/09/59 Discussion groups jointly protested CPA			(Column: Niaw Kai or				
Bangkok Business 6 CPA landmark problems to test BMA. The model will be submitted today. 134 Daily News 25/09/59 Lessons learned of the conservation. Charges against "being city men." 135 Khaosod 22/09/59 Accelerate the review of CPA Project. Scholars condemned KMITL. 136 Matichon 22/09/59 Discussion groups jointly protested CPA			trigger-pulling)	7 4			
Business 6 CPA landmark problems to test BMA. The model will be submitted today. 134 Daily News 25/09/59 Lessons learned of the conservation. Charges against "being city men." 135 Khaosod 22/09/59 Accelerate the review of CPA Project. Scholars condemned KMITL. 136 Matichon 22/09/59 Discussion groups jointly protested CPA		7,5	Foul-smelling!	3 5			
problems to test BMA. The model will be submitted today. 134 Daily News 25/09/59 Lessons learned of the conservation. Charges against "being city men." 135 Khaosod 22/09/59 Accelerate the review of CPA Project. Scholars condemned KMITL. 136 Matichon 22/09/59 Discussion groups jointly protested CPA	133	Bangkok	26/09/59				/
The model will be submitted today. 134 Daily News 25/09/59 Lessons learned of the conservation. Charges against "being city men." 135 Khaosod 22/09/59 Accelerate the review of CPA Project. Scholars condemned KMITL. 136 Matichon 22/09/59 Discussion groups jointly protested CPA		Business	6 CPA landmark			1	
submitted today. 134 Daily News 25/09/59 Lessons learned of the conservation. Charges against "being city men." 135 Khaosod 22/09/59 Accelerate the review of CPA Project. Scholars condemned KMITL. 136 Matichon 22/09/59 Discussion groups jointly protested CPA			problems to test BMA.	P		1	
134 Daily News 25/09/59 Lessons learned of the conservation. Charges against "being city men." 135 Khaosod 22/09/59 Accelerate the review of CPA Project. Scholars condemned KMITL. 136 Matichon 22/09/59 Discussion groups jointly protested CPA			The model will be				
Lessons learned of the conservation. Charges against "being city men." 135 Khaosod 22/09/59 Accelerate the review of CPA Project. Scholars condemned KMITL. 136 Matichon 22/09/59 Discussion groups jointly protested CPA			submitted today.			1/4/2	
conservation. Charges against "being city men." 135 Khaosod 22/09/59 Accelerate the review of CPA Project. Scholars condemned KMITL. 136 Matichon 22/09/59 Discussion groups jointly protested CPA	134	Daily News	25/09/59	34			/
against "being city men." 135 Khaosod 22/09/59 Accelerate the review of CPA Project. Scholars condemned KMITL. 136 Matichon 22/09/59 Discussion groups jointly protested CPA			Lessons learned of the	5		1	
men." 135 Khaosod 22/09/59 / Accelerate the review of CPA Project. Scholars condemned KMITL. 136 Matichon 22/09/59 / Discussion groups jointly protested CPA			conservation. Charges			E //	
135 Khaosod 22/09/59 / Accelerate the review of CPA Project. Scholars condemned KMITL. 136 Matichon 22/09/59 / Discussion groups jointly protested CPA		7.	against "being city				
Accelerate the review of CPA Project. Scholars condemned KMITL. 136 Matichon 22/09/59 Discussion groups jointly protested CPA			men."		(3)		
CPA Project. Scholars condemned KMITL. 136 Matichon 22/09/59 Discussion groups jointly protested CPA	135	Khaosod	22/09/59				
condemned KMITL. 136 Matichon 22/09/59 / Discussion groups jointly protested CPA			Accelerate the review of				
136 Matichon 22/09/59 / Discussion groups jointly protested CPA			CPA Project. Scholars				
Discussion groups jointly protested CPA			condemned KMITL.				
jointly protested CPA	136	Matichon	22/09/59				/
			Discussion groups				
promenade			jointly protested CPA				
promenade			promenade				

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News	Article		
Media	Micula	Date/ News Headine	news	+	Neutral	-
137	Matichon	21/09/59	/			
		(Column: People Follow				
		News)				
		Yossaphol Boonsom				
		called to investigate				
		CPA project.				
138	Khaosod	16/09/59		/>_		/
		From the editor				
		Chao Phraya Riverside				
139	Kom Chad	16/09/59				/
	Luek	KMITL took out	33			
	(Afternoon	"Wiman Phra In" to				
	news)	avoid being accused of				
6		accidental imitation. '	-6			7
140	Daily News	13/09/59	M			
		Chao Phraya promenade			//	
		will surely occur. BMA	3	/	1.0	
		goes all out to open the				
		project in 2018. Oops!				
141	Post Today	12/09/59		1		
		(Column: Look at		5		
		Thailand Future)	311			
		Rome is not built in one	20			
		day.				
142	Daily News	12/09/59				/
	(Afternoon	(Column: Voice of				
	news)	People via Community)				
		Thewarat Kunchorn				
		Community denied the				

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News		Article	
Micuia	Media	Date/ News Heading	INCWS	+	Neutral	-
		road along the river.				
143	Daily News	07/09/59	/			
		Unveil riverside				
		pathway for walking,				
		biking, viewing	17			
144	Thai Post	01/09/59				/
		BMA-KMITL no show.				
		People of Wat Thewarat			5 11	
		Khunchorn revealed				
		they were deceived	79			
145	Khaosod	01/09/59	7			
		Communities resisted				
00		CPA riverside				
	9	development.				
146	Bangkok	01/09/59	/			
	Business	Thammasat-Siriraj			1/4	
	7	Community discussed	34			
		the landmark without			1	
16		BMA-KMITL.				
147	Daily News	01/09/59	1	19		
	(Afternoon	Blamed the idea of Chao		(3)		
	news)	Phraya promenade was	500			
		wrong at the first start. If				
		insisted, all impacts will				
		occur.				
148	Matichon	31/08/59	/			
		Opposing against Chao				
		Phraya promenade				
		severely.				

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News		Article	
Wicuia	Wicuia	Date/ News Heading	Tiews	+	Neutral	-
149	Daily News	31/08/59	/			
		Blamed the idea of Chao				
		Phraya promenade was				
		wrong at the first start. If				
	.15	insisted, all impacts will				
		occur.				
150	Matichon	13/08/59				/
		Two opposite parties				
/ ~		discussed strongly.				
		Paranee Sawaddirak said				
	3 8	BMA needs to reform	33			
		the project!				
151	Weekly	06/08/59				/
	Manager	Chao Phraya Promenade	-6			
	(MGR) 360	for development, for				
	degrees	whom?				
152	Prachachat	28/07/59	X /		10	
	Turakij	The new face of the road				
		along Chao Phraya. Two				
		connected bridges for				
		tourism'		5		
153	Bangkok	28/07/59	311			/
	Business	(Column: Green &	20			
		GoodLife)				
		Alternative Chao Phraya				
		landmark.				
154	Kom Chad	23/07/59				/
	Luek	Chao Phraya riverside				
	(Afternoon	roads costing 14				

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News		Article	
Meula	Micuia	Date/ News Headine	News	+	Neutral	-
	news)	thousand million have to				
		be exchanged with the				
		root				
155	Pim Thai	19/07/59	/			
	.11	Special report: The				
		River Assembly sailed a				
		boat to discuss the				
		project.				
156	Daily MGR	18/07/59				/
	360 degrees	#RiverNotRoad, please.				
	35	Stop Chao Phraya	3 3			
		riverside road.			$\backslash \backslash$	
157	Khaosod	17/07/59				
6	3	Protest against Chao	-6			
		Phraya road				
		construction.				
158	Daily News	11/07/59			10	
	3 5	Chao Phraya promenade				
		is 14 km long and 7 ms			e //	
		wide.				
159	Post Today	19/06/59		5		/
	17/45	(Column: Kom Thai)	31			
160	Bangkok	30/04/59	3			/
	Business	Chao Phrayafor who?				
161	Thairath	30/04/59				/
		(Column: Yam Yai Kan				
		Muang or political				
		criticism)				
162	Naewna	15/04/59				/

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News		Article	icle	
Micuia	Wicuia	Date/ News Headine	News	+	Neutral	-	
		Special scoop: BMA					
		proceeds CPA					
		promenade plans.					
163	Prachachat	14/04/59	/				
	Turakij	'CPA project got stuck.					
		BMA was postponed to					
		2017.					
164	Ban Muang	14/04/59				/	
/ ~		Leave the brave along.					
165	Siamrath	11/04/59				/	
	32	Special report: Chao	33				
		Phraya landmark on a			1	11	
		parallel road.		7			
166	MGR	08/04/59	K 5		-	//	
		(Column: Voice from					
\\		Conscience)			//.		
ZL \\	× 5	Stop Chao Phraya	3		1/6		
	3 6	riverside road.			(8)		
167	Thairath	06/04/59			2/	/	
	(Afternoon	(Column: Catch the					
	news)	Issue)		45			
168	Thairath	31/03/59	1				
	(Afternoon	(Column: Short World	201				
	news)	News Updates)					
		Protest riverside road					
169	Khaosod	26/03/59	/				
	(Afternoon	(Column: Around the					
	news)	Fence)					
	,	Examples of wrong					

Media	Media	Date/ News Headline	News		Article	
Media	Media	Date/ News Headine	news	+	Neutral	-
		plans				
170	Thai Post	25/03/59				/
		Construction is allowed				
		if no destroy of				
	.15	communities' ways of				
		living. NGO declared to				
		protest Chao Phraya				
		Riverside Promenade				
171	Khaosod	19/03/59				/
/		(Column: Around the				
	3 6	Fence)	33			
		Urban Planning (4)				
172	Khaosod	05/03/59				/
6		(Column: Around the	-6			7
		Fence)				
		Urban Planning (2)			//	
173	Bangkok	02/03/59	72		10	/
	Business	The civil sector				
		mobilized communities			@ //	
		to revise Chao Phraya		/ *		
		landmark plans.		5		
		Total	69	5	29	70

APPENDIX H

Sequences of Pak Mun and Mae Wong Dam Construction Events and the Chao Phraya for All (CPA) Project Sequences

Sequences of Pak Mun and Mae Wong Dam Construction Events and the Chao Phraya for All (CPA) Project Sequences

Table H1 Sequences of Pak Mun Construction Events

Year	Event
1967	National Energy Office studied and surveyed the Development of the
	Lower Mun River Basin Project.
1987	Pak Mun Dam Project was combined with the Irrigation Project for the Northeastern.
1989	The Cabinet under the government of General Chatchai Chunhawan approved Pak Mun Dam Project in principle.
1990	The Cabinet under the government of General Chatchai Chunhawan approved the construction of the Hydroelectric Power Plant of Pak Mun Dam, Ubon Ratchathani with a budget of 3,880 million baht.
1991	Pak Mun Dam was started to be constructed in the period of the government led by Anand Panyarachun, but urged by local people to end the construction, while the World Bank approved the additional loans to be 6,600 million baht for the construction project.
1993	Electricity Generating Authority of Thailand (EGAT) exploded the rapids continually. Local people invaded to rally at the entrance of the construction area, seized drilling machines, and laid on the mines, urging for compensation for the loss of their fishery occupation during the dam construction.
1994	 The construction of Pak Mun Dam was completed. Local people rallied to call for compensation for the loss of their permanent occupation. The rally at the edge of the dam took more than 5 months due to the receipt of improper compensation.
1995	EGAT paid the compensation of 90,000 baht per family, a total of 3,955 families.

Year	Event
1995-1996	Rallies continued several times.
March-April	The Assembly of the Poor organized "The First Promise-Recall
1996	Festivity," having around 10,000 people join in the activity.
January-May	The Assembly of the Poor organized "The Second Promise-Recall
1997	Festivity," having around 20,000 people join in the activity after the
	problems and compensation had not been resolved. A committee,
	appointed for considering assistance for the affected people due to
	the Cabinet's projects (The government under General Chavalit
	Yongchaiyudh), had the resolution to pay compensation for
	permanent professional loss to buy a land of 15 rai per family, but
	later the compensation was changed to pay 525,000 baht instead.
April 1998	The government under Chuan Leekpai canceled the resolution
	approved by the government of General Chavalit Yongchaiyudh).
1999-2000	People changed their demand and urged to open floodgates to restore
	ecosystems and communities so that fish could swim through them
	and fishery could be continued.
2000	1,200 people moved from the rally site at the edge of the dam to
24	seize the power plant and established a village called "Mae Mun
	Yung Yuen 7 Village."
July 2000	500 people "climbed up the Government House" since the
	government did not come out to negotiate with protestants. Police
	officers disintegrated the rally and arrested people. People started to
	fast and cried out to release the arrested protestants.
July 2000	The Cabinet had the resolution to try on opening the floodgate for 4
	months and closing for 8 months.
2002	The Cabinet had the resolution to open the dam for 4 months and
	close for 8 months
2003-2017	Conflicts on the closure and opening of dam gates continued.
2007	The Cabinet had a resolution on June 12 to keep the Mun River level
	at the 106-108 meter above the mean sea level, which meant to close

Year	Event
	the floodgate permanently, but a new resolution on May 29, 2007,
	approved to open all 8 floodgates for 4 months.
November	The sub-committee resolved Pak Mun Dam problems by approving
2010	the compensation of 310,000 baht per family for 6000 families in 55
	villages of 3 districts where the dam was constructed, including
	approving to open all 8 floodgates for 5 years to study the
	environmental impact assessment.
February	The movement continued. People of approximately 1000 rallied in
2011	front of the Piboon Mangsahan District Office to protest the
	Cabinet's resolution of closing the floodgates of Pak Mun Dam by
	claiming that the closure caused no water for agriculture and
	household use in the dry season. On the other hand, they still urged
	for compensations caused by the dam construction 20 years ago.

Table H2 Sequences of Mae Wong Dam Events

Year	Events
1982	Mae Wong Dam construction started
1989	The Cabinet had the resolution to have the Irrigation Department prepare the EIA report, but the reports in 1995, 1998, 2002, and 2004 were not approved.
1992	A new EIA report was submitted.
2011	The government changed the Expert Committee for analyzing the EIA.
2012	The government approved the dam construction in principle, while the EHIA had just been started.
2013	 The EHIA report was complete. The government used Mae Wong Dam as a pilot study for the water management project of 3.5 hundred billion baht. Sasin Chalermlarb organized the project "From Forest to the City" by a walking rally of 388 kilometers from the National Mae

Year	Events
	Wong Park to Bangkok.
	3. 120,000 protestants jointly signed on Change.org to propose the
	government and UNESCO.
2014	1. The Mae Wong Dam Project was raised for reconsideration in
	the government led by General Prayut Chan-o-cha, in which Seub
	Nakhasathien Foundation organized a campaign by posting photos
	on Facebook named "Ask for water management alternatives. No
	Mae Wong Dam."
9.	2. Sasin Chalermlarb organized activity by sitting in front of the
	ONEP; thus, the government postponed the consideration on the
	EHIA report.
2016	Rumors were widespread that General Chatchai Sarikalaya, the
	Minister of Agriculture and Cooperatives (at that time) proposed
	the Prime Minister use the powers under Section 44 to enable the
	construction of Mae Wong Dam. Consequently, Sasin Chalermlarb
	reacted to such rumors via Facebook, leading to wide opposition in
	society.
2017	1. The Expert Committee had a resolution of not accepting the
	EHIA report.
	2. The Irrigation Department withdrew the EHIA report from the
	ONEP.

Table H3 Sequences of the events and background of the Chao Phraya for All (CPA)

Project

Date	Events
January 26,	The Prime Minister (General Prayut Chan-o-cha) had the order of
2015	the Office of the Prime Minister no. 28/2558 (2015), issued by
	the resolution of the Cabinet, to appoint the Board of Directors of
	the CPA Project by having the Ministry of the Interior establish a
	working group to study the appropriateness and prepare details of

Date	Events
	the design and construction., Remarkably, the project must have
	the potential in supporting the development of the essential
	infrastructure that might occur in the future. The Board of
	Directors comprises General Prawit Wongsuwan, Deputy Prime
	Minister (as the president of the project), the Minister of the
	Interior, and BMA governor as Chairpersons.
February 2,	BMA had an order No. 347/2558 (2015) to appoint the
2015	Regulating Committee of the CPA Project by having BMA study
9-	the concepts, design, and landscape of the development line from
	Rama VII to Somdet Phra Pinklao Bridge of 14-km distance, of
	both sides.
February 11,	The Department of Public Works, BMA, had a letter to the
2015	President of Association of Siamese Architects under Royal
	Patronage on the subject of the announcement of the appointment
	of the Regulating Committee of the CPA Project, chaired by the
	President of the said association.
February 18,	BMA had a letter to the President of the Association of Siamese
2015	Architects under the Royal Patronage with the subject on the first
	meeting of the Regulating Committee (1/2558) on February 19,
	2015.
March 6, 2015	Deputy Prime Minister (General Prawit Wongsuwan) as the
	President had an order No. 1/2558 (2015) on the subject of the
	appointment of the Sub-Committees of the Board of Directors of
	the CPA Project, which were divided into four sub-committees:
	management, design, and landscape, laws, and public relations.
March 16,	The Department of Public Works, BMA, had a letter to the
2015	President of the Association of Siamese Architects under Royal
	Patronage on the subject of the submission of the report on the
	first meeting of the Regulating Committee of the CPA Project
	No. 1/2558 on February 19, 2015, at Nopparat Room, 5 th floor,

Date	Events
	BMA Building. The report informed about the concepts and
	preliminary design of the project used as pathways for biking,
	touring, recreation, and recreational activity organizations. BMA
	was delegated to operate the project at the first phase from Rama
	VII to Somdet Phra Pinklao Bridge and publicize the project not
	only to people in the construction areas but also general people so
	that they could participate in utilizing the project areas. The initial
	model was determined to be a bridge structure with 20-meter
(4)	width with two-way bike lanes. The floor would be elevated
	approximately 2.80 meters above the mean sea level. The plans
	were expected to be operated during 2015-2017.
April 3, 2015	The Association of Siamese Architects under Royal Patronage
	had a letter to Prasarn Pitakvorarat, The Committee and Secretary
	of the Regulating Committee of the CPA Project on the subject of
	the report of the Regulating Committee of the CPA Project No.
	1/2558, and asked a revision on the meeting minutes as follows:
	The CPA Project was the project that might have impacts on
24	communities' ways of living, temples and religious places,
	environment, flood protection systems, etc.; thus, a systematic
	and procedural study was recommended. Besides, the master plan
	should be imposed by giving importance to a public participation
	process, which includes concerned government agencies and
	experts. Moreover, it was proposed to the chairperson to appoint
	experts in urban planning, landscape, and related scholars to be
	additional committees. Furthermore, the representatives of the
	Association of Siamese Architects under Royal Patronage
	proposed the initial opinions about their worries on the model and
	concepts, especially the extension into the river which might
	make the river to be narrower and consequently might affect the
	drainage and flow of water in protecting floods and other related

Date	Events
	problems.
May 8, 2015	The Ministry of the Interior had a top-urgent letter, proposed by
	the Deputy Prime Minister (General Prawit Wongsuwan), to the
	secretariat of the Cabinet on the CPA Project for the Cabinet for
	consideration. The purposes of the project are to develop both
	sides of the riverside area of the Chao Phraya to be an elevated
	bridge above the highest floods level to be a travel route for
	biking and viewing the Chao Phraya River's scenery, starting
	from Rama VII to Somdet Phraya Bridge of 14-km distance. Each
	side of the bridge will be 19.5-meter wide, and 2.8 meters above
	the water level. The initial budget was estimated at
	14,006,000,000 baht. According to the original operational time
	frame, the contract had to be signed within December 2015, and
	the construction would take 18 months, from January to July
	2017.
May 14, 2015	The joint meeting among Thai Boats Association, Private Pier
	Entrepreneurs, Marine Department, and the Office of Public
2+ \\	Works, BMA was organized to consult about the determination of
	the guidelines for developing Phase 1 of the CPA Project. From
	the meeting, the following opinions were expressed:
	1. Why such a mega project with wide impacts did not listen to
	stakeholders' opinions first before starting the project.
	2. If the bend of the river (river width) would be constructed to
	be an activity area, it required a lot of foundation posts or pillars
	to support the area. Would it obstruct the flow of water or cause a
	shift of water direction?
	3. Solid wastes, i.e., water hyacinth, scraps dumped into the river,
	etc. will get stuck under the pathways since plenty of foundation
	pillars block the waterway.
	4. The great flood season will cause water in the north to be higher

Date	Events
	so floods will be all over both sides of the river. If so, how is the
	problem solved and who will be responsible?
	5. The constructed pathways will affect the direction of the
	currents, and water will flow more violently. Thus, dragging
	shipment may not be secure.
	6. Is it possible for a boat of 80-90-meter length and 15-meter
	width to make a detour on the remaining water surface?
May 15, 2015	The Secretariat of the Cabinet had a top urgent letter to the
9	Minister of the Interior on the subject of the CPA Project. The
	Cabinet had a consultation meeting and had a resolution that
	1. The operational time frame as proposed by the Ministry of the
	Interior was approved.
	2. The Ministry of the Interior was assigned to study the
	appropriateness and prepare the details of the construction model
8	to determine the operational budget. The plan for developing the
	Chao Phraya riverside area had to be organized for being used as
	a travel route for biking only.
24 \	3. The Ministry of the Interior, the Ministry of National Defence,
	and concerned agencies were assigned to collaboratively integrate
	the CPA Project with other projects for connection and enhance
	the CPA project development towards the utmost benefits.
May 18, 2015	The Architecture Professional Association, i.e., The Association
	of Siamese Architects under Royal Patronage, Thai Urban
	Designers Association, Thai Association of Landscape
	Architects, Thailand Interior Designers' Association, and Council
	of the Deans of Architecture Schools of Thailand, altogether 5
	organizations, submitted a letter to General Prawit Wongsuwan,
	the Deputy Prime Minister and the Minister of National Defence,
	the President of the CPA Project, to ask the government to review
	the bike lanes project on both sides of the Chao Phraya River of

Date	Events
	14-km distance. These architecture professional associations
	agreed that the government should review such a project by
	considering the appropriateness of the River's economic, social,
	historical, and cultural dimensions, which configure the identity
	or uniqueness of the Chao Phraya River, emphasizing public
	participation from the beginning to make the riverside area
	development righteous and beneficial for the public genuinely.
May 18, 2015	The Association of Siamese Architects under Royal Patronage
9-	joined the first meeting (No. 1/2558) with the sub-committees of
	the CPA Project related to the design and landscape.
May 28, 2015	The Association of Siamese Architects under Royal Patronage
	and the representatives of the Faculty of Architecture,
	Chulalongkorn University, consulted with BMA, consulted with
	BMA to revise the TOR.
July 7, 2015	Friends of the River Group was formed and played a role in
	explaining both advantages and disadvantages of the CPA Project
	for the society.
July 28, 2015	BMA had an announcement to invite interested people to propose
	their intent and submit the introductory documents of their
	qualifications to apply as hired consultants to design and prepare
	a master plan for developing the Chao Phraya Riverside. The
	following qualifications of applicants were required:
	1. A consultant must be a juristic person with the evidence of
	documents registered at the Department of Business
	Development, the Ministry of Commerce, effective within one
	year before the date of the application.
	2. A consultant must register to be a consultant under the
	category of Type A (a consulting company) at the Public Debt
	Management Office, the Ministry of Finance.
	3. A consultant must have the following licenses:

Date	Events
	3.1 A consultant responsible for the study of a master plan and
	survey of design details. Thus, an applicant must possess a
	license as a professional engineering control from the
	engineering Council.
	3.2 A consultant responsible for preparing the EIA report of the
	project must have a license of being qualified to do so from the
	Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and
	Planning (ONEP).
4	4. A consultant must have experience of working or
	accomplishment at the government offices or agencies under the
	laws on administrative regulations: local government agencies,
	state-owned enterprises, or private agencies accredited by BMA
	in the field of work, similar to that of being hired, no more than
	10 years ago, etc.
September 30,	The Association of Siamese Architects under Royal Patronage
2015	and networks had a letter to General Prayut Chan-o-cha, the
	Prime Minister, to review the CPA Project because of the
2+\\\	following opinions and recommendations of the experts:
	1. Legal Dimension: According to the Civil and Commercial
	Laws, Section 1304, the Chao Phraya River is a watercourse that
	is the national property, used for public benefits or conserved for
	common benefits of the nation. Thus, the government's order of
	having BMA operate the project might not be congruent with the
	laws based on Bangkok Metropolitan Administration Regulations
	Act, BE 2528 on the scope of BMA authority, which might not
	cover the operation on the Chao Phraya river. Besides, the
	execution of the power of BMA must not violate the laws of other
	agencies.
	2. Cultural-landscape dimension. BMA had lost the Chao Phraya
	Riverside scenery from the existing dike of 3.5-meter height.

Date	Events
	Therefore, the construction of riverside roads, no matter the width
	or the height was, would destroy the scenery of the river, which is
	also an important historical site. Thus, it should be well aware
	that to construct anything over the river would decrease the
	genuine value of the river, namely the historical, social, cultural,
	and ways of living value with which Thai people hold in
	connection with the river for a long time. Thus, it would not be
	proper to imitate the development of other nations.
	3. Impacts on the water in the river dimension. The project
	would affect the flowing rate and direction of water, including
	sediments, its blowing-up, higher water level, and the drainage
	during the flood season.
	4. A working process dimension. The design of the project
	should have been publicized widely with detailed information to
8	listen to people's opinions, including offering alternatives for
	them. The design survey must not be for responding to the needs
	to have it constructed only. Instead, responsible agencies should
24	provide various communication channels to communicate with
	people openly to express their sincerity, transparency, and
	willingness to provide public participation truly.
November 17,	The Council of Architects of Thailand organized a meeting with
2015	the architect professional and academic alliances and proposed
	the recommendations for Phase 1 of the CPA Project (14-km
	distance) to the government. The TOR related to the hiring of
	consultants was also noted since it was found that there was only
	one corporate group joining in the auction; thus, the committee
	responsible for selecting consulting companies had to cancel the
	auction. In other words, such an auction was considered
	"nullified." Therefore, it reflects that "terms of determination of
	hiring consultants," which were the documents of important

	Date	Events
ľ		operational steps, was improper so no other companies wanted to
		apply for this work. Accordingly, the Council of Architects of
		Thailand and its partners objected to the content in the TOR.
		Besides, they gave the following remarks and recommendations:
		1. The name of the project and the content in hiring consultants
		as shown in the TOR were still inaccurate. Especially, the major
		output of the project should be "a master plan" for developing
		Chao Phraya Riverside and surrounding areas.
		2. TOR determined the project of the riverside promenade to be
4		one standardized model all through the distance of 14 kilometers
		or in the pattern of "One Section Fits All" to be completed by the
		time frame.
		3. A public participation process, as shown in the TOR, was not
		designed to be congruent with the output of the project.
		Especially, there were few meetings so it could not reflect
		opinions of each area thoroughly.
	February 19,	The Department of Public Works, BMA, had a letter to the
\	2016	representative of the Association of Siamese Architects under
		Royal Patronage. The working group submitted the report of the
		meeting of the coordination group related to the design and
		landscape of the CPA project No. 2/2558 on December 8, 2015,
		at the Meeting Room of the Environmental Office, 2 nd Floor, the
		Department of Public Works, Bangkok City Hall 2. The meeting
		was for the consideration of the preliminary recommendations
		and opinions on the model. The representatives of the Marine
		Department viewed that the model of the project could not
		conclude how to develop the riverside, namely in the form of
		roads, promenades, or bike lanes. However, the Marine
		Department analyzed that there should not be any structure in the
		water. Instead, it should be on land and be beneficial for people.

Date	Events
	Especially, for those located on the riverside area, i.e., piers,
	harbors, etc., the riverside roads will have impacts on the ways of
	living of people in the area and entrepreneurs. Besides, the
	Marine Department gave information on the shipping and
	navigation and those who would be affected in the case that there
	would be some extended structure on the riverside area of both
	sides. The river would be narrower, especially at the curve of the
	thalweg near the riverside. Thus, the future line of navigation
	must be determined to prevent an accident or the crash of a boat
	into the bridge.
February 29,	BMA had a press conference about the signing of TOR by
2016	assigning King Mongkut's Institute of Technology Lat Krabang
	and Khon Kaen University as consultants for preparing the master
	plan of the project design and studying the EIA with the budget
	of 120 million baht.
March 2, 2016	The Association of Siamese Architects under Royal Patronage
	joined the meeting No 1/2559 with the sub-committee of the CPA
24 \\	Project related to design and landscape.
March 22,	The Department of Public Works, BMA, had a letter to the
2016	president of the Association of Siamese Architects under Royal
	Patronage or representatives to submit the report of the sub-
	committee of the CPA Project related to the design and landscape
	No. 1/2559 on March 2, 2559, at the Yuthanathikan Room, 2 nd
	Floor, National Defence Hall. The meeting was to inform about
	the hiring of the consultants for conducting surveys, designing,
	and preparing the master plans for developing the CPA Project.
	For the previous hiring procedure, BMA had operated the
	following:
	1. The cancellation of hiring consultants through the selection
	process since previously BMA determined to hire consultants by

Date	Events
	this way, but upon the submission deadline, there was only one
	company applied. Thus, the selection could not be accomplished.
	Therefore, it needed to cancel the hiring through the selection
	process.
	2. The determination of hiring consultants through agreement.
	BMA changed to hire government universities instead by sending
	a letter to the rector of Chulalongkorn University. However, later,
	the university rejected the offer. Accordingly, BMA asked King
9.	Mongkut's Institute of Technology Lat Krabang (KMITL) and
	Khon Kaen University (KKU), which accepted to be consultants
	for the project with a budget of 119,513,000 baht. BMA had
	signed the contract with both universities on February 29, 2016,
	for 210 days of the operation.
April 18, 2016	The Ministry of the Interior had a top urgent letter to the
	Permanent Secretary of BMA to consult with the ministerial
	officers on the progress report of the CPA Project after BMA
	signed a contract on February 29, 2016, to hire KMITL and KKU
24 \\	as consultants to survey on the model and master plans for the
	CPA Project within 210 days, starting on March 1 and the
	contract would end on September 26, 2016, with the budget of
	119,513,000 baht. BMA proposed ongoing or continual projects
	during 2017-2018 to the Bureau of the Budget of 9,000,000,000
	baht (nine thousand million). For only in 2017, BMA asked to
	allocate the budget of 2,000,000,000 บาท (two thousand million).
	Still, the Minister of the Interior commanded BMA to consider
	the budgets optimally and transparently.
April 22, 2015	BMA in collaboration with KMITL and KKU, the project
	consultants, organized the first public hearing (orientation of the
	project), for presenting project information, design, and the
	master plan of the project of 57-km the pilot area of 14-km

Date	Events
	distance, at Amarin, S.D. Avenue (Pinklao), Bangkok. The
	objectives of the project were presented as to develop the
	riverside area, revive the river, and renovate the cultural scenery
	of the riverside, including developing public areas for genera
	people to access equally. Besides, they presented to prepare the
	progress report, conduct fieldworks, and analyze both IEE and
	EIA.
April 29, 2016	The Association of Siamese Architects under Royal Patronage
(1)	joined the second (No. 2/2558) meeting with the sub-committee
	of the CPA Project related to design and landscape.
May 11, 2016	The Ministry of the Interior had a top urgent letter to the
	Permanent Secretary of BMA to consult with the ministerial
	officers on the progress report of the CPA Project. The
	Department of Public Works, BMA presented the progress of the
	project as follows:
	1. The progress of revision of the ministerial regulations No. 63,
	B.E. 2537 (1994) according to the Navigations in Thai Waters
2	Act. The Legal and Juristic Division responded that the laws
	needed no revision or amendment. Therefore, the Marine
	Department handed a letter to the Office of the Council of State.
	Meanwhile, the petition was under the scrutiny of the Office of
	the Council of State.
	2. The new location for the affected people conducted by
	Community Organizations Development Institute (CODI) in
	collaboration with the project consultants. The concerned
	agencies visited the area to meet 12 communities of 263
	households of 309 families whose residence invaded the river.
	Such communities within the 14-km project area were expected
	to be relocated by January 2017. During that time, CODI was
	operating on the area preparation for the affected communities.

Date	Events
	3. The design of the landscape issue was raised in the sub-
	committee meeting No. 2/2559, dated April 29, 2016. A draft
	conceptual design was drawn with five important places: Thawa
	Sugree, Sukhothai Palace, Thewet Palace, Bang Khun Phrom
	Palace, and the new parliament.
	4. Legal dimension. The legal sub-committee drafted payment
	criteria for assisting the affected people from the project,
	5. PR dimension. The project progress was publicized through
9	various media, while the group of Friends of the River
	participated in the activities and opinion expressions towards the
	project. BMA would be responsible for providing information for
	the opposing groups for better understanding.
	6. The operations of the project consultants. Consultants
	surveyed satellite maps and aerial maps and drafted the master
	plans, including studying water-area maps. Meanwhile, the soil
	survey used for construction as planned was under operation.
June 8, 2016	The Department of Public Works, BMA, had a letter to the
24	president of the Association of Siamese Architects under Royal
	Patronage or representatives to submit the report of the sub-
	committee of the CPA Project related to the design and landscape
	No. 2/2559 on April 29, 2016, at the Yuthanathikan Room, 2 nd
	Floor, National Defence Hall. The meeting was to report the
	operational progress, time frame of the operation, and the
	completion date of the operation by the consultants in September
	2016. Then, BMA proceeded with the survey findings and the
	model for bidding and for finding contractors within January
	2017, including locating new residences for the affected people
	by the project. From the survey, 12 affected communities of 309
	families in three districts: Bang Sue, Bang Phlat, and Dusit, were
	found. The resolutions for the affected were as follows:

Date	Events
	1. 64 families would be moved to the flat of the Army
	Transportation Department, which was expected to be
	accomplished in June 2017.
	2. BMA, in collaboration with the Treasury Department and
	National Housing Authority, would construct a condominium for
	the affected people of approximately 80, etc. In the case that the
	affected would move to the flat, the budget would be 100,000,000
	baht.
June 25, 2016	The "Rak Chao Phraya" group and the Network against the Chao
	Phraya River declared a statement to end the CPA Project
	construction since in every meeting, consultants from KMITL
	were not ready in presenting the project details, nor did they
	provide any supplementary documents. Besides, there was no
	meeting summary nor conclusion as they lacked knowledge and
	understanding in answering questions to the communities and the
	affected people to make them feel more relieved. The consultants
	pointed out only the advantages of the project without any
24 \\	disadvantages. They did not listen to the communities and
	scholars who protested the project construction, which could
	yield enormous impacts on the environment, ecosystems, and
	hydrography of the Chao Phraya River. The details of the
	declaration appeared in the copy entitled, "End the riverside road
	construction project.
July 8, 2016	BMA, KMITL, KKU organized the second public hearing (a
	progress report) on the survey, design, and master plans of the
	CPA Project, at the Chao Phraya Riverside, under Rama VIII
	Bridge. 12 plans of 238 projects were presented, as follows:
	1. Riverside promenade
	2. Green Wall or Landscape renovation
	3. Piers

Date	Events
	4. Salas or riverside pavilion
	5. Public area
	6. River Linkages
	7. Historical Canal
	8. Community Areas
	9. Religious Areas
	10. Recreation Areas
	11. River Landmark
(4)	12. Pedestrian Bridges
	Besides, environmental and public participation progress was reported.
July 14, 2016	Friends of the River (FOR) had a letter to the director of the
	Department of Public Works, BMA, asking for the documents of
	the study and examination check of the CPA Project as the group
	doubted about the additional project, i.e., the TOR of hiring
	consultants for surveying the model and preparing the master
	plans
July 14, 2016	Friends of the River (FOR) had a letter to the head of the CPA
	Project to ask for the second public hearing documents as the
	group wondered about the additional parts of the project as
	follows:
	1. A draft of the master plan of the project
	2. A summary of community surveys
	3. A report from the meetings with all affected communities
August 17,	The River Assembly had a letter to the Prime Minister (General
2016	Prayut Chan-o-cha) to stop the project of surveying the model
	and preparing the master plans of the CPA Project since it lacked
	genuine public participation. Especially, earlier the River
	Assembly had submitted a petition to ask BMA to improve the
	TOR and the public participation process before the public

Date	Events
	hearing. However, the Assembly did not receive any response
	from BMA. The project continued without the information
	disclosure to let the people sector participate. Moreover, it is the
	project that can cause impacts on communities, the environment,
	natural resources, and public health.
August 22,	The River Assembly had a letter to the chairperson of the
2016	National Social Reform Steering Commission to consider the
	opinions and recommendations given for the survey of the model
9-	and preparation of the master plans of the Chao Phraya riverside
	development to ensure the promotion of community strength in
	participating in their future determination. The Assembly had
	submitted a petition to BMA to improve the TOR and the public
	participation process before the public hearing. However, the
	Assembly did not receive any response from BMA. The project
	continued without the information disclosure to let the people
	sector participate. Moreover, it is the project that can cause
	impacts on communities, the environment, natural resources, and
24 \\	public health.
August 30,	The Office of the Permanent Secretary of the Prime Minister had
2016	a letter to the Permanent Secretary of the Ministry of the Interior
	to report about people's appeals, attached with a copied letter of
	the River Assembly addressed to the Prime Minister (General
	Prayut Chan-o-cha) asking to stop the survey and master plans of
	the CPA Project to develop the riverside area as it lacked public
	participation.
September 6,	"Rak Chao Phraya" and its networks had a letter to the manager
2016	of the CPA Project to reject to participate in the third public
	hearing because of insincere and earnest operations by the
	consultants from KMITL, which ignored the importance of the
	affected people from the project. Moreover, there was no

Date	Events
	information and facts disclosure and the presented information
	was a one-sided message, focusing on the beauty and advantages
	of the project only. Especially, it lacked public participation in
	determining the model of the project. Therefore, the group and its
	networks rejected to attend the meetings due to the enormous
	impacts on the environment and people's ways of living. The said
	project was urged to be ended urgently.
September 7,	Rak Chao Phraya networks sent a letter to the manager of the
2016	CPA Project to reject to participate in the third public hearing
// 34//	since the participation in the first public hearing on April 22,
	2016, at S.D. Avenue Hotel, Pinklao, and the second public
	hearing on July 8, 2016, at Chao Phraya Heritage Center, under
	Rama VIII Bridge, it appeared that both public hearings did not
	follow as declared to the public genuinely. Besides, the opinion
8-11-	expressions of the stakeholders were obstructed during the
	meetings. Thus, the networks waived their right to attend the third
	public hearing on September 9, 2016, at Arun Amarin Room, the
2	Royal Thai Navy Auditorium. Besides, the committee of the CPA
	Project was requested to review public hearings of the affected
	groups and general people genuinely.
September 9,	BMA, KMITL, and KKU organized the third public hearing
2016	(post-orientation of the project) at Arun Amarin Room, the Royal
	Thai Navy Auditorium, by presenting the overview and the
	progress of the project, including the completed survey and
	preparation of maps showing geographic details, drafted project
	details, architecture and engineering work, a draft report of the
	EIA, which surveyed and inspected the quality of air, sound,
	vibration, and hydro-ecological system, while the EIA study and
	analysis of public participation for seven months since the
	starting date (March-September 2016) were in the process.

Moreover, it was reported that the consultants visited the affect groups and concerned stakeholders directly, including relative agencies, private sectors, and key persons, to apply the background and received opinions and recommendations further operations of the project. September 19, The River Assembly had a letter to the governor of the Office the Auditor General of Thailand to audit the model survey a master plans preparation of the riverside development Project BMA since the Assembly had studied the details of the Torrelated to the hiring of the project consultants and monitored to project continuously. The Assembly found some suspicion especially the inspection of the consultants' qualifications, a urged the Office to audit the completeness, qualifications, a	:d
agencies, private sectors, and key persons, to apply to background and received opinions and recommendations further operations of the project. September 19, The River Assembly had a letter to the governor of the Office the Auditor General of Thailand to audit the model survey a master plans preparation of the riverside development Project BMA since the Assembly had studied the details of the Torelated to the hiring of the project consultants and monitored to project continuously. The Assembly found some suspicion especially the inspection of the consultants' qualifications, as	-
background and received opinions and recommendations further operations of the project. September 19, The River Assembly had a letter to the governor of the Office the Auditor General of Thailand to audit the model survey a master plans preparation of the riverside development Project BMA since the Assembly had studied the details of the Torelated to the hiring of the project consultants and monitored to project continuously. The Assembly found some suspicion especially the inspection of the consultants' qualifications, as	d
further operations of the project. September 19, The River Assembly had a letter to the governor of the Office the Auditor General of Thailand to audit the model survey a master plans preparation of the riverside development Project BMA since the Assembly had studied the details of the Torelated to the hiring of the project consultants and monitored to project continuously. The Assembly found some suspicion especially the inspection of the consultants' qualifications, a	ıe
September 19, The River Assembly had a letter to the governor of the Office the Auditor General of Thailand to audit the model survey a master plans preparation of the riverside development Project BMA since the Assembly had studied the details of the Torrelated to the hiring of the project consultants and monitored to project continuously. The Assembly found some suspicion especially the inspection of the consultants' qualifications, a	or
the Auditor General of Thailand to audit the model survey a master plans preparation of the riverside development Project BMA since the Assembly had studied the details of the Torelated to the hiring of the project consultants and monitored to project continuously. The Assembly found some suspicion especially the inspection of the consultants' qualifications, a	
master plans preparation of the riverside development Project BMA since the Assembly had studied the details of the TO related to the hiring of the project consultants and monitored to project continuously. The Assembly found some suspicion especially the inspection of the consultants' qualifications, a	of
BMA since the Assembly had studied the details of the TO related to the hiring of the project consultants and monitored to project continuously. The Assembly found some suspicion especially the inspection of the consultants' qualifications, as	ıd
related to the hiring of the project consultants and monitored to project continuously. The Assembly found some suspicion especially the inspection of the consultants' qualifications, a	of
project continuously. The Assembly found some suspicion especially the inspection of the consultants' qualifications, a	R
especially the inspection of the consultants' qualifications, a	ıe
	n,
urged the Office to audit the completeness qualifications a	ıd
arged the office to addit the completeness, qualifications, a	ıd
appropriateness of the consultants for the project so that t	ıe
expenditure of budgets would be proper, transparent, a	ıd
auditable.	
September 20, Damrongtham Center (Fairness Center) of the Ministry of t	ie
2016 Interior had a letter to Paranee Sawatdirak to inform that t	ıe
Permanent Secretary of the Ministry of the Interior had inform	d
BMA to investigate the truth and perform its authority	as
assigned	
October 3, Thai Environmental Institute and Asia Water Academy organiz	d
an academic forum called "The Chao Phraya Riverside Road	s,
Hydro-Ecological System, and Landscape," with the following	ıg
issues:	
1. Impacts on hydro-ecological systems: Construction in t	ıe
water affects the flow of water, while the soil sediments of	ın
cause the river to be shallow.	
2. Construction in the Chao Phraya River: The Chao Phra	/a
River is the main river that passes the center of the nation. In t	ıe

Date	Events
	case of any construction, it can cause drainage problems.
	3. Economic dimension: How it is worth operating the project
	should be presented more clearly.
	4. The connection between the river and people: Some areas are
	tied with culture; thus, the construction has to be appropriate.
	5. The violation of the riverside land owners' rights
	6. Transportation safety
	7. SEA study: SEA should be used better for this project.
October 21,	FOR (Friends of the River) and The River Assembly networks
2016	joined in the panel discussion on "14-km Chao Phraya Riverside
	Roads Project: Creative or Detrimental?" at Bangkok Art and
	Culture Center. Besides, a press conference was organized to
	express worries about the direction of the Chao Phraya River
	development since the project seemed to lack integrated
	analytical thinking. Besides, several flaws were found, i.e., the
	hiring of consultants, transparency and worthiness of the budgets
	used for the studies, design, and master plans preparation,
24	transparency in information disclosure, and a lack of thorough
	listening, etc. All of them might lead to damage to the Chao
	Phraya River.
October 21,	The River Assembly had a letter to the director of the Department
2016	of Public Works, BMA, to ask for project details, master plans,
	and the findings of the study on the CPA Project. Up to the
	present, such requested information has not been received yet.
November 8,	BMA had a letter to Paranee Sawatdirak about the request to stop
2016	the survey and master plans of the CPA Project so that the project
	could review it to include public participation, and got a reply
	that since the Assembly asked BMA to revise the TOR and
	improve the public participation process, BMA replied that the
	riverside promenade construction, bike lanes along the riverside,

Date	Events
	and dam construction for floods prevention would be the
	responsibility of BMA, which hired the consultants to conduct
	surveys and prepare the master plans for the project. Previously,
	three public hearings were organized and the obtained opinions
	and recommendations were applied to prepare the proper master
	plans and project model.
November 15,	The River Assembly had a letter to the director of the Department
2016	of Public Works, BMA, to ask for the study findings for
9-	preparing the master plans of the CPA Project from the first
// 2 //	public hearing until the completion of the last public hearing.
	However, the requested information has not been received yet.
November 24,	The Department of Public Works, BMA, had a letter to
2016	Yossaphol Boonsom, concerning his request for the CPA Project
	information, to reply that the committee has not considered and
	inspected the information of the project master plans yet, as it is
	during the process of document checking.
December 27,	The Department of Public Works, BMA, had a letter to
2016	Yossaphol Boonsom, regarding his request for the CPA Project
	information, to reply that the information of the project master
	plans was a part of BMA's copyright, and the report of a
	summary of the delivery process could not be disclosed either.
January 11,	The Permanent Secretary of the Office of the Prime Minister had
2017	a letter, referring to an appeal, to the Permanent Secretary of the
	Ministry of the Interior, with the attached copy of the letter of the
	River Assembly to the Prime Minister (General Prayut Chan-o-
	cha) to inspect the CPA Project. The Assembly claimed to see
	some flaws of the consultants all through the previous operations,
	i.e., too hasty work so the findings could not be well integrated, a
	blockage of information, a lack of transparent public hearings,
	leading to the disunity of people in communities, while changing

Date	Events
	communities' ways of life and possibly causing subsequently
	increased crimes. Moreover, it claimed that no information about
	how to cope with the impacts on the sailing or navigation was
	provided, nor thorough environmental impact assessment.
	Besides, the project might damage the riverside scenery, which is
	the uniqueness or identity of the Chao Phraya River.
January 25,	Damrongtham Center, the Ministry of the Interior, had a letter to
2017	Yossaphol Boonsom to inform that the Permanent Secretary
(4)	Office of the Ministry of the Interior had informed BMA to
	investigate the truth and proceed with the procedure as
	authorized. Still, the questions or doubts that had not been
	received from the project organizers were as follows:
	1. Hydraulics problems that affect the navigation and water
	management in the future.
8	2. The violation against the policy of promoting the Chao Phraya
	River as the national heritage.
	3. The destruction of riverside scenery, which is the identity of
24	the Chao Phraya River, and consequently damages tourism.
	4. A lack of thorough EIA in all dimensions: economic, social,
	and environmental.
	5 . No analysis of alternative development that enhances
	sustainable river development.
	All of these questions had been submitted, but no answers had
	been provided yet.
March 10,	The Office of Natural Resources and Environmental Policy and
2017	Planning (ONEP), the Ministry of Natural Resources and
	Environment, had a letter to the River Assembly and provided the
	following opinions and suggestions:
	1. The project details as proposed by BMA are the physical
	master plans of the CPA Project. Therefore, before construction,

Date	Events
	the master plans must be clear. Principally, it requires the study or
	survey and analysis that covers all dimensions. Then the concepts
	congruent with the context of the area are determined, with the
	EIA and cultural heritage value impact assessment, including the
	utmost beneficial advantages. Besides, an operation of a project
	does not necessarily invade the Chao Phraya River, which can
	damage ecosystems as the national heritage.
	2. Since the CPA Project is not categorized as projects required
(4)	for preparing the EIA report. However, since there has not been a
	development project like this before, conducting preventive and
	corrective measures against the environmental impacts should be
	beneficial for the project operations. Therefore, BMA should add
	and improve the details of the study, including the preventive,
	corrective, and monitoring measures in the EIA report.
March 13,	Chao Phraya Express Boat Co., Ltd had a letter to the director-
2017	general of the Marine Department concerning the construction of
	pathways and piers of the CPA Project, Phase 1 (14-km distance).
24 \	The company proposed the issues related to the safety of
	transportation by boat in using services at 8 piers and 1 dock, as
	follows:
	1) Navigation safety: To achieve navigation safety, 6 meters
	must be lessened in constructing pavilions at the riverside, from
	the wharf of passenger boats. In the case of underwater ladders or
	construction are needed, pillars must be posted to prevent boats to
	hit the construction, both under or above the water.
	2) Impacts on boat maintenance. Normally, boat maintenance is
	done at Suphatthra Dockyard where three boats can be fixed at
	one time simultaneously. However, the dock is a slipway so it
	needs space for dragging the boat. Usually, in repairing boats, the
	frequency of dragging boats up and down is averagely twice per

Date	Events
	week, and each time takes about one hour. However, it requires
	the highest level of water each day to do so.
April	The River Assembly and alliance networks jointly declared civil
	rights to protect the Chao Phraya River. They stated that
	professional associations, civil society, business sectors, and
	communities worried about the CPA Project operations, while
	some abnormalities of the project were found, which might
	damage the river. The river is a very meaningful national treasure
9-	or property that none can infringe upon. Thus, the construction
	might lead to the violation of civil laws and rights. Therefore, to
	prevent any damage to occur to the Chao Phraya River, and to
	establish norms for good corporate governance, the networks thus
	urged to use their rights specified in the Constitution to protect
	the national resources and environment.
April 11, 2016	The Department of Public Works, BMA, had a letter to
	Yossaphol Boonsom explaining that the implementation of the
	CPA Project was complete and complied with academic
24 //	principles. Besides, information of all dimensions was studied
	widely.
June 5, 2017	The River Assembly networks had a top urgent letter to the
	Architect Council of Thailand to investigate the license of a
	professional architect of the consultants from KMITL. Earlier,
	BMA had hired consultants from KMITL to operate the CPA
	Project to comply with the government's policy by conducting
	surveys, designing, and studying the EIA, including preparing the
	master plans of the project. However, the nature of work is
	classified as "control architecture," but KMITL is a government
	university, whose status is a public juristic person type, aimed to
	provide education, promote knowledge, and perform main roles
	in teaching. The purpose of a university is not for hiring control

Date	Events
	architecture, which violates the law. Therefore, it was requested
	to investigate if the CPA Project operated by KMITL would be
	considered as violating the law or not.
June 12, 2017	The River Assembly had a top urgent letter to the president of the
	Architect Council of Thailand to investigate the license of
	professional engineering of the consultants from KMITL and
	KKU and examine if their actions were considered as violating
	the Articles of the Council of Engineers on the ethics of the
9-	engineering profession and misconduct that would bring dishonor
	upon the professional era, Prof. 2559 of Professor Dr. Suchawee
	Suwannasawat, the committee of the Council of Engineers.
	Earlier, BMA had hired consultants from KMITL to operate the
	CPA Project to comply with the government's policy by
	conducting surveys, designing, and studying the EIA, including
	preparing the master plans of the project. However, the nature of
	work is classified as "control architecture," but KMITL is a
	government university, whose status is a public juristic person,
24 \\	aimed to provide education, promote knowledge, and perform
	main roles in teaching. The purpose of a university is not for
	hiring control architecture, which violates the law. Moreover, the
	Assembly questioned the action of Professor Dr. Suchawee
	Suwannasawat, the committee of the Council of Engineers and
	the president of the sub-committee for consideration of
	licensing Control Engineering profession Juristic person type,
	who pointed in the way that supported the CPA Project related to
	design and landscape. Therefore, the Assembly requested the
	Council to investigate and take legal action.
August 25,	The Rattanakosin and Old City Conservation and development
2017	Division had a meeting with many sectors and viewed that
	1. The study on the CPA Project should cover more details and

Date	Events
	analyze information on each issue completely before design will
	be drawn. Besides, concerned agencies should give
	supplementary opinions.
	2. The Chao Phraya River is the national heritage. Formerly, no
	private sectors were prohibited to construct anything that invaded
	the river. Therefore, any governmental operations need to be
	considered thoroughly, especially no construction should invade
	the Chao Phraya River. The size of the riverside pathways is not
(4)	necessarily 10-meter wide equally nor constructed all along the
	river. Some areas can be moved towards the government places
	instead. Thus, BMA should modify the project details to be
	appropriate for the area before implementing the project, both in
	terms of engineering and architecture.
August 27,	National Human Rights Commission had a report of the
2017	examination of human rights violations in the case of the CPA
	Project, which could yield impacts to people and local
	communities in many dimensions. The project should have
24	provided opportunities for people and communities to participate
	in the project., However, it was found that the project lacked
	public participation, especially traditional local communities and
	concerned people who used benefits from many rivers. Thus, the
	Commission had the resolution to offer the following preventive
	and corrective measures and guidelines to the Cabinet:
	1. The Cabinet and BMA should review the CPA Project by
	conducting the environmental impacts at the strategic level by
	SEA by containing the following content:
	1.1 Concern about SDGs, the potential and restriction of the area
	environment assessment, and various alternatives of the CPA
	project to be comparable for decision-making.
	1.2 The participation of people, riverside communities, academic

cupations are related to the
ge with well-rounded and
nmental, economic, social,
formation of hydraulics, the
umulation.
he CPA Project development
cerned parties, activities, and
The Cabinet and BMA can
e congruent with the river's
of communities at the Chao
nservation and Development
ectors and had the resolution
ot project by developing the
eral people, by disconnecting
The details of the suggestion
ne Rattanakosin and Old City
sion of ONEP.
nservation and Development
ectors and had the resolution
as the Secretary Office of the
ervation and Development
of Phase 1 and 3 from the
d Old City Conservation and
der to apply opinions and
developing the project.
Networks had a letter to the
project to cancel the CPA
A and the consultants lacked
d preparing the master plans

Date	Events
	of the project, including no disclosure of the findings of the study
	to the public, which led to anxiety towards the impacts caused by
	the project.
November 16,	The Foundation for Enhancing Arts and Culture of the People,
2018	Society for The Conservation of National Treasure and
	Environment, the River Assembly, and Friends of the River
	organized a panel discussion "Beloved Chao Phraya River, come
	on to love one another before it's too late, my Chaophraya" and
9-	also invited experts for sharing ideas. The conclusions from the
	meeting were as follows:
	1. Sulak Sivarak summarized that Thailand should not imitate
	western countries as it will yield more harm than benefits. Since
	King Rama IV, we had constructed roads because westerners saw
	we had no transport ways. Because we perceive we do not have,
	then we create. Formerly, we traveled by boat. At that time, the
	river was clear and clean, and very prosperous. Now, everything
	changed. Until December 9, the King perceived the value of
24 \\	rivers and canals; thus, he biked from Dusit Palace, across the
	Chao Phraya River, to Khlong Lat Po, Samutprakarn. Besides,
	His Majesty the King allowed volunteers to dredge canals. He is
	the prototype of Thai people who do not destroy the river.
	2. Ajarn Paradej Payakwichien, the President of Silpakorn
	University Council, summarized that any governmental operation
	must be beneficial for communities; however, the project did not
	point where the entrance and exit on the riverside road the
	communities were.
	3. Assistant Professor Parinya Dhevanrimitkul, Thammasat
	University, summarized that the national development turned the
	river become a backyard, the beginning of the disaster, and
	sewage pipes. The project focused on the aesthetic dimension but

Date	Events
	overlooked ecological impacts.
	4. Dr. Banthoon Sethasirot, the National Natural Resource and
	Environmental Reform Committee, summarized that it was
	questionable if the public hearing of 12 communities was
	sufficient or not. Seemingly, public participation in making
	decisions was only a tradition. He was afraid that the state may
	have violated the laws.
	5. Paranee Sawatdirak, Urban Planning, and Planning for Society
// 5	Network summarized the network kept asking for the project
	information but had not received any clear response yet.
November 21,	Urban Planning and Planning for Society Network appealed to
2018	the Cabinet, the Board of Director of the CPA Project, the
	Ministry of the Interior, and BMA, to cancel all the project
	operations.
February 5,	The Central Administrative Court ordered BMA to hold any
2020	operation of the CPA Project, Phase 1, or the riverside
	promenade, temporarily, until there is a judgment or court order
24	otherwise.

BIOGRAPHY

Name-Surname Wadee Pinyosap

Academic Background Bachelor's Degree with a major in Journalism

Thammasat University in 2002

Master's Degree in Communication Arts

Chulalongkorn University in 2013

Experience 2015-Present

Senior Manager of Community Shared

Value Division

ICONSIAM Co., Ltd.

